



**MILLENNIUM DIGGERS
ASSOCIATION
Keizer, Oregon**



Secretary/Editor: Penny Esplin

PRESIDENT: Karen Darnell

VICE PRESIDENT: Bill Moore

TREASURER: Alice Phillips

February 26, 2015

Notes from the President:

This is the first newsletter in my term as the Millennium Diggers Association president for 2015! I am so honored to be chosen and happy to follow the incredibly fun and talented Penny Esplin in this role. I look forward to working with her on an administrative level this coming year, as she has taken on the role as Association secretary! I would also like to welcome Bill, as Vice President, Alice, treasurer, and Claudia Claims to a new year of administration and thank Ken, Alice and Marlea for their service to the association last year.

Attendance: Our February meeting was a well-attended meeting with **25** in attendance and one new member!

Tonite's Guest Speaker/Presenter: Our guest presenter was **William Powell**, a miner/machinist/liberal constitutionalist *and* tango dancer, who gave a talk on "***Some Ideas about Selecting Equipment for Specific Deposit Types.***" Will's specialty is "thinking outside the box" to develop unusual tools for better-than-average mineral recovery and brought several of his inventions to the meeting – a scoop with a sock, a specialized nugget sucker and a lab-sized centrifuge that he built. He did not bring his floatation column for obvious reasons, but if you would like to see it, the photos, plans for it and the fluid mixture applications are available for the asking. His inventions are custom built for sale, as well. He referred us to this important text for our own projects: http://www.conservation.ca.gov/cgs/geologic_resources/gold/documents/sp87.pdf The 37 page book is separately attached to this newsletter e-mail.

Raffle: Christoph won the raffle prize of a vial of coarse gold that Will donated. The gold was from the "First Blood" pocket, mined in September 2013. The pocket gave up a whopping 2 pounds of gold in less than a couple weeks!! Thanks to those who provided raffle prizes and to those who purchased tickets.

Please join us next month, March 26 at 7:00 pm to hear Tom Bohmker present an exciting account of his time down at Briggs this last summer and see the goodies he and his son found.

March's Letter "D" Bring a rock or mineral item or treasure that has a name, or has a character trait, that starts with "D."

Until next month, happy digging and golden trails to you!

-Karen Darnell



William Powell gives his presentation to the club



Will is super innovative, and designs and builds his own gold retrieving devices



Pictured: Alice/Treasurer, Karen/President and Bill/Vice-President

We all stood for the Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag – we now have a flag, thank you Terrie for donating this to us!

Karen introduced our guest speaker William Powell, and he gave his presentation.

Break-

Minutes from January: Minutes were approved and accepted unanimously.

Applause and thanks was given to Penny and Ken for serving as last year's president and vice-president.

Treasurer's Report: Alice gave us a report on our finances. The report was approved and accepted.

Membership Renewals Due Now! Be sure to get your membership renewal forms in!

Claims Info: Penny mentioned getting a work party together to do some maintenance work on the trail on our Jeeter Creek claim. It was tabled for further discussion at March meeting.

Claudia is looking into lode/placer claims for our club in the Quartzville Creek area.

Legal Claims: To file for a new claim, it must be done before Sept.1st 2015! Because of the new laws, it may be impossible to locate, file and legally keep a claim after this

year! If you already have a claim, **file now** and submit all required paperwork, *including the maintenance fee waiver*, do it all now, before September 1st of this year 2015!

Mining Law is in danger of changes being made to the small scale mining law. There has been talk of the Feds wanting "royalties" from what the miners recover.

Events Coodinator We still have yet to select someone to handle this, so we tabled it for next month's meeting.

Secretary/Editor: Penny was voted in as our Secretary and will continue as editor.

Upcoming Events: The **Roseburg Gold Show** in Douglas County is set for **March 21st- 22nd**.

The **GPAA Gold and Treasure show** will be held on **March 28th and 29th at the Expo Center in Portland.** **PLUS:** **Four team members from BERING SEA GOLD** will be at the gold show, as well as **Melody Tallis** (*Dakota Fred's daughter from past Gold Rush episodes*)

"C" Rocks shared: Don brought an array of spectacular specimens with crystals. Geodes (coconuts), pyrite cubes with sphalerite, bright red cinnabar crystal (mercury sulfide), come chalcedony and much, much more. Ken brought a beautiful cinnabar crystal, among other special gemstones (can't recall exactly what!). Penny brought copper crystals embedded in gypsum, bright gold spikey inclusions of cacoxinite in amethyst, blue calcite and more (can't recall). All the rocks shared were above compare!

March's Letter is "D"

Raffle: The raffle went well, with the best prize going to Christoph; which was a vial of coarse gold Will donated. YAY Christoph! And thank you Will for your donation!

Many Thanks to William Powell for his presentation tonight. It was engaging and very well received.



Here are a couple pictures Karen took of Delmon and Claudia during January's meeting

OUR NEXT MEETING IS THURSDAY MARCH 26th Be There!

~~~~~  
Visit our website at <http://www.millenniumdiggers.com/>

The Millennium Diggers Club is a group based in Keizer, Oregon, which is near Salem, Oregon. The club is for people that share an interest in searching for things of value. The club's charter is to provide members with a club that will help promote the hobbies of metal detecting, prospecting, rock hounding, and treasure hunting. Part of our yearly dues pay for mining claims that are available for all club members to use. We use club meetings to share information about locating gold, silver, coins, jewelry, gemstones, fossils and metal detecting. We plan club outings each month where we can help each other learn all aspects of our hobbies. This is a great family activity, bring the kids! Please feel free to drop in on one of the monthly meetings or outings.

We meet the 4<sup>th</sup> Thursday of each month, 7:00 p.m, at:

**Clear Lake United Methodist Church**  
**920 Marks Drive**  
**Keizer, OR 97303**

We meet in the church's Fellowship Hall; a real a nice meeting place complete with tables, chairs and a kitchen. The church is located across the street from the Clear Lake Fire Station. There's plenty of parking in the church's parking lot.

~~~#####~~~

Table of Contents

GOLD and MINING

| | |
|--|----|
| Oregon Gold Miners Face Limits If Lawmakers Don't Act..... | 9 |
| Shepherd bill seeks to ease rules for small suction dredges..... | 15 |
| Bill sponsor "can't believe" legislation makes it out of committee..... | 16 |
| House Committee Narrowly Advances Gold Suction Dredge Bill..... | 17 |
| Washington State Bill Attempting to Ban Suction Dredging..... | 19 |
| CALIFORNIA SENATE BILL No. 637..... | 23 |
| Australian gold prospector unearths 87-ounce nugget worth more than \$100,000 in U.S. dollars..... | 25 |
| Divers Find Record Trove of Gold Coins in Mediterranean..... | 27 |
| Chinese Herdsman Stumbles onto a 17-Pound Gold Nugget..... | 29 |
| Lots of New Fees for Hardrock Miners in BLM Budget..... | 30 |
| World's Biggest Trove of Gold Built by Ancient 'Secret Agents'..... | 32 |
| Why Mining is Essential to Survival, What the Environmentalists are Missing..... | 34 |
| Plans for Major New Wyoming Mine Buck Pessimism About Coal..... | 42 |
| Study: Flooding can improve river habitat..... | 45 |
| Facts vs. Fears in 2015 Gold Forecasts..... | 47 |
| 25% of physical gold buyers are crazy, metals executive says..... | 53 |
| Longest Small-Cap Mining Correction in 30-Years..... | 54 |

FINANCE

| | |
|---|----|
| Which of the following activities can get a bank in trouble with the U.S. government?..... | 56 |
| Forget Bail-Outs During the Next Financial Crisis, Banks Are Going to Take Money Straight Out of Your Checking and Savings Accounts Here's How..... | 59 |

GOVERNMENT

| | |
|--|----|
| Did the Founding Fathers Anticipate Obama?..... | 62 |
| New Bullies on the Block Push Water Compact..... | 64 |

| | |
|---|----|
| Emails Show Secret Enviro Donors Tangled in Corrupt OR Web, and at Work in WA..... | 66 |
| THE TAKEOVER OF RURAL AMERICA..... | 69 |
| Colorado Grant Funds Taken by the Feds to Limit Access to Off-Roading Routes..... | 71 |
| Compact Throws Thousands of Montanans 'Under the Bus' | 73 |
| Court ruling sinks state assault on recreational fishing..... | 76 |
| Lake County Board Approves Jefferson Declaration..... | 78 |
| BOMBSHELL!* OBAMA SENDS MASSIVE THREAT TO SHERIFFS ACROSS THE COUNTRY!..... | 80 |
| Net Neutrality a Looming Threat to Free Speech..... | 83 |
| REVOLVING DOORS..... | 86 |
| Devilish Details Behind Obama's Bullet Ban..... | 87 |
| Who's Come to Fix Your Broadband? It May be a Fed in Disguise Without a Search Warrant..... | 91 |
| States with the Most People on Food Stamps..... | 92 |
| Hamburgers or Minimum Wage..... | 92 |
| Five Reasons the Republican Party Might Be a Cult..... | 93 |
| China's Secret Plan to Topple the US as the World's Superpower..... | 96 |

UNITED NATIONS AGENDA 21

| | |
|---|------------|
| SCIENTIFIC FRAUD INFESTS FISH & WILDLIFE SERVICE TOP RANKS..... | 103 |
| Agenda 21, Cooked Science Data, and Property Rights..... | 105 |
| RESOLUTION EXPOSING UNITED NATIONS AGENDA 21..... | 111 |
| Montana Nearly Outlaws Agenda 21..... | 113 |
| Montana House Judiciary Committee Pushes Back Against "Agenda 21"..... | 114 |
| Common Core Testing Regime Ruled Unconstitutional..... | 117 |
| The Secular Religion of the Left..... | 120 |
| Gray Wolves, Once Decimated by Eradication Campaign, Rebound in Oregon..... | 125 |
| Cambodia Expels Spanish Environmental Activist After Arrest..... | 126 |

GLOBAL WARMING

| | |
|---|-----|
| Plea for 'Urgency' at UN Climate Talks..... | 128 |
| U.N. Official Reveals Real Reason Behind Warming Scare..... | 131 |

United Nations Executive Secretary Says Climate Alarmism is About
Economics not the Environment!.....132

Are Global Warming Skeptics on Wrong Side of Science?.....134

Global Warming Campaigners Will do Anything to Silence Those
Who Disagree.....135

Guess Who's Been Secretly Funding a Famous Climate
Change-Denying Scientist?.....137

A Shameful Climate Witch Hunt.....139

The Crucifixion of Dr. Willie Soon.....141

Witch Hunt! Dr. Soon Responds.....143

Huge Hoax Holds Humanity Hostage.....145

Top 10 Global Warming Lies That May Shock You.....148

Temperature Data Being Faked to Show Global Warming.....157

Record Keepers Cooked Global Temp Books.....158

Brace for Massive Cover-Up.....161

Future New York City Will be Hotter, Partially Underwater.....165

No Global Warming for 18 Years 3 Months.....166

Record Cold and Snow Destroy Global Warming Claims.....168

Scientists, The New Priesthood.....170

OTHER

Our Society is Doomed.....173

WHAT HILLARY DID NOT WANT THE VOTERS TO SEE IN 2008:

**Hillary Rodham Clinton's 1969 Thesis on Saul Alinsky, "THERE
IS ONLY THE FIGHT..." AN ANALYSIS OF THE ALINSKY MODEL, POLITICAL SCIENCE,
2 May , 1969.....175**

~~~#####~~~



# **GOLD and MINING**

## **Oregon Gold Miners Face Limits If Lawmakers Don't Act**

by [Jes Burns](#) OPB | March 3, 2015 | Cave Junction, Oregon  
<http://www.opb.org/news/article/oregon-gold-miners-face-limits-if-lawmakers-dont-act/>

---



**Waldo Mining District President Tom Kitchar has been mining in Southern Oregon since the mid 1980s.**

Tom Kitchar has a theory of mining. It goes something like this:

Way, way back, when humans first came down from the trees, someone picked up a certain rock and realized it was useful.

It was heavy or sharp or easy to grip and use. It was a weapon. It was some sort of tool.

Soon everyone wanted one of these rocks. And those who went out to find and collect them were the first miners.

“There’s something in some of us that drives us – sometimes illogically – to give up everything we’ve got and go looking for something,” says Kitchar, who has been mining in Southern Oregon for about 30 years.

He worries his time as a miner will come to an end if state lawmakers allow a moratorium to go forward on the controversial method he and others use to extract gold.

Kitchar spends his summers working the streams and rivers in the southwest part of the state with a suction dredge. The gold mining technique uses large floating vacuums to suck up rocky streambeds and sift out precious metals.

The work is physically demanding. The miners have to spend hours on end immersed in cold mountain streams operating the suction hose and moving aside rocks that are too big for the dredge. They suck out large holes, sometimes eight to 12 feet deep, trying get down to the bedrock where gold nuggets settle into the cracks.

Kitchar contends that federal mining law gives him the right to mine his claims.

That's true, but it can be a bit more complicated, says John Mellgren of the [Western Environmental Law Center](#). Mellgren is involved in a lawsuit trying to force the U.S. Forest Service to consult wildlife agencies before authorizing suction dredge mining on federal lands.

"The mining laws are all very old. What a lot of miners are relying upon are laws from the 1800s, whereas environmental laws are much more recent," he says. "Theoretically they're supposed to work in concert together, but there are some conflicts."

Like just how states are allowed regulate mining.

California is dealing with right now. The state effectively banned suction dredge mining in 2009. Miners challenged the law in court, saying the state has no legal authority to ban mining on federal lands because federal law doesn't allow it. That case is currently in appeals, with a judge most recently ruling in favor of miners.

Lawmakers in the Northwest are wading into that debate as well.

[Idaho has some restrictions](#) in place, but [currently lawmakers are considering legislation](#) that would allow miners to bypass federal Clean Water Act restrictions.

[Washington lawmakers have a bill before them](#) this session that would restrict this type of mining while the issue is being studied.

Oregon, which saw an increase in suction dredge permit applications after the California ban went into effect, has capped the total number of permits it will issue. In addition, a [2013 law](#) restricts suction dredging and calls for a five-year moratorium beginning in 2016, unless a new regulatory framework is approved.

### **A long history of mining**

Kitchar stands on a bridge over the Illinois River, looking upstream about a quarter mile to the mouth of Josephine Creek. It's a [significant spot](#), he says. It's the place where a group of white settlers first found gold in the state.

It triggered a gold rush in Southern Oregon around the same time the Forty-Niners were en route to California. Soon after, in the early 1850s, the formed. Kitchar is the current district president and the keeper of its history.

"We were the government in this area and the miners made their own rules. We could hang people. We could condemn your property — so I could dump tailings in your living room," he says. "Nothing could get in the way of mining in those days."

Kitchar came to Oregon in the mid-1980s. He credits his brand of gold-fever to an article from Mother Earth News, boasting vacationers could pay their way by panning for gold in the West.



**Josephine Creek where it meets the Illinois River in Southern Oregon was one of the first places gold was discovered by settlers in Oregon.**

"Like thousands and millions before me, we fell for it. We sold everything we owned, outfitted an old pickup, and on October first, left Minnesota," he says.

And like millions before him, it didn't really work out. Kitchar ended up working four years at an underground gold mine in South Dakota, learning the trade. Then he headed to Oregon.

### **Why the fuss?**

For fish ecologist Jeremiah Osborne-Gowey, who grew up panning for gold and working suction dredges in Southern Oregon, the issue is all about finding an equilibrium.



**Southern Oregon continues to produce gold, more than 150 years after the initial gold rush in the state.**

“How do we go about balancing the values placed for taking my kids out and mining for gold versus taking my kids out and going fishing for fish that may be there?” he asks.

Osborne-Gowey says in the short-term, suction dredge mining can hurt salmon and bull trout. It stirs up sediment and destabilizes the streambed where fish lay their eggs — although to prevent such impacts, suction dredging is not allowed during times of the year when fish are known to spawn.

Scientists and environmentalists are also concerned about mussels, lampreys and the potential for damage to the base of the food chain. In addition, suction dredge mining can stir up (and remove some) mercury that would otherwise remain sequestered in streambeds.

And those effects can even more acute depending on where miners work, says Forrest English of [Rogue Riverkeeper](#).

“There's a lot of talk about how the Rogue and the Umpqua are the most dredged rivers in the state. And there's a lot of focus on the hardships the

landowners face with dozens of dredges right outside their doors. And navigation for rafting companies to get through," he says.

But English says there's a substantial amount of dredging happening on small streams and rivers.

"The impacts that we're talking about are magnified in those smaller systems," he says. "If you have a three-foot wide stream, its very hard to do mining in any way that is not going to cause substantial damage to the stream banks and the stream bed."

But once you look beyond short-term and localized effects of the dredges, the science is very thin.

"There haven't been many studies looking at cumulative long-term impacts. Some of the mining interest may claim there's nothing in the literature that shows that and they are accurate. But that doesn't mean that there is not the potential for long-term cumulative impacts," Osbourne-Gowey says.

He says he expects to see some of these research holes filled over the next decade.

### **Up against the clock**

A study group convened last year by then-Gov. John Kitzhaber's office considered the lack of research on the long term effects of suction dredge mining and [recommended lawmakers take a precautionary approach](#). Consequently the study group suggested further restricting suction dredge mining on private and public waterways.

The study group's findings were supposed to lead to new legislation, but nothing materialized before Kitzhaber resigned in mid-February.



**A mining claim on the Illinois River in Southern Oregon. The Illinois has been one of the most gold-rich waterways in the state.**

[Senate Bill 208](#), backed by Democrats, would establish a task force on suction dredge mining, but includes none of the recommendations made by the governor's study group.

The only substantive bill before the legislature, [Senate Bill 184](#), more closely represents what miners want, and was introduced by Sen. Brian Boquist, R-Dallas.

"You have one side up on the table and aired in public, and what we really want to do is get the other side up and see where is common ground," he says.

But that other side may not come. Gov. Kate Brown's office would not say if she planned to continue her predecessor's work on the issue. If she doesn't, and the legislature doesn't push through a new law this term, a five-year moratorium on suction dredge mining will go into effect.

That could be devastating for Kitchar, who stands not only to lose his livelihood, but his home as well.

"Then basically everything I've worked for since I've moved out here in the mid 1980s has been for nothing," he says. "Not only that, I will be homeless. I live on a mining claim. And I can only live on a mining claim if I'm actively mining."

But Kitchar acknowledges that mining has always been a risky industry rife with booms and busts.

Only now, he says, the risky part isn't locating the gold. It's whether you can get permission to stick your dredge in the water.



## **Shepherd Bill Seeks to Ease Rules for Small Suction Dredges**

by Bill Spence, Lewiston Tribune Online, January 27, 2015

[http://lmtribune.com/blogs/political\\_theater/shepherd-bill-seeks-to-ease-rules-for-small-suction-dredges/article\\_b6f92c44-a68e-11e4-90aa-9fcc58672766.html](http://lmtribune.com/blogs/political_theater/shepherd-bill-seeks-to-ease-rules-for-small-suction-dredges/article_b6f92c44-a68e-11e4-90aa-9fcc58672766.html)

The House Resources and Conservation Committee introduced legislation Tuesday that would require the state to adopt new rules protecting small-scale dredge mining and maintaining stream access in historic mining districts.

Rep. Paul Shepherd, R-Riggins, said the bill “recognizes the de minimus nature” or minimal environmental impact that small-scale suction dredges have on streams.

That was a jab at the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, which began requiring dredge miners to secure water quality permits in 2013, saying the equipment discharge is a form of pollution.

Miners strongly object to that perspective, saying all they do is suck up sand and gravel from a stream bottom, run it across a small sluice box and dump it back in the water.

Shepherd said his bill “tries to free this important small business from unreasonable regulation” and finds that “no agency of the state or federal government may abridge (the property rights associated with mining claims) by regulatory schemes or long permit delays.”

Shepherd introduced legislation last year that would have nullified all EPA regulations not specifically approved by Congress. The committee sent the bill to the House floor with a positive recommendation, but it was pulled back to committee in part because an attorney general's opinion suggested it would likely be declared unconstitutional.

The bill he introduced Tuesday calls for new rules governing small dredges.

Among other requirements, it prohibits “low, arbitrary horsepower ratings” that render the dredges dysfunctional, protects the use of placer sampling techniques, gives dredge operators the same “taking right of anadromous fish eggs” that fishermen already enjoy, and provides that multiple-use access be maintained in streams in established mining districts.



The measure defines “small-scale dredges” as equipment that moves less than four cubic yards of material per hour.

The Resources Committee introduced the bill on a voice vote. It will now come back for a public hearing.

~~~#####~~~

Bill Sponsor "Can't Believe" Legislation Makes it Out of Committee

Bill Spence, Lewiston Tribune Online, February 11, 2015

http://lmtribune.com/blogs/political_theater/bill-sponsor-can-t-believe-legislation-makes-it-out-of/article_299b2ecc-b23e-11e4-9e58-bbe3ea4e6d51.html

A bill that seeks to exempt small-scale suction dredge miners from federal regulation advanced to the House floor Wednesday, surprising even the bill sponsor.

“I can't believe it,” said Rep. Paul Shepherd, R-Riggins, after the House Resources and Conservation Committee sent the measure to the House amending order for some changes.

Shepherd's bill was prompted by ongoing disputes with the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, which began requiring dredge miners to secure water quality discharge permits in 2013, saying they contribute to stream pollution.

Among other issues, the legislation prohibits regulations that impose seasonal restrictions on small-scale dredge mining, arbitrarily limit the power of the equipment or block access to streams located in historical mining districts.

A Feb. 6 Attorney General opinion said the measure “attempts to declare that certain suction dredge activities are either exempt from, or not subject to, provisions of the Clean Water Act, the Endangered Species Act and the Wild and Scenic Rivers Act.”

The bill also, according to the opinion, “conflicts with several state constitutional and statutory provisions placing environmental protections upon certain rivers and streams. In addition, the large number of ambiguities (in the bill) may render portions of it unenforceable.”

Rep. Marc Gibbs, R-Grace, said while he sympathized with the plight of the dredge miners, the state can't just ignore federal regulations.

“While I feel the plight of these people, any time this body gets an opinion from the AG where there are this many problems with a bill, I think it behooves us to hold it in committee or return it to the sponsor until the issues are corrected,” he said.

Gibbs tried to hold the bill in committee, but the motion failed on a 9-9 tie vote.

Dozens of people attended the hearing on the bill, but only six people testified, including Idaho County Commissioner Jim Chmelik. All spoke in favor of the legislation.

~~~#####~~~

## **House Committee Narrowly Advances Gold Suction Dredge Bill**

Idaho Press Tribune, Associated Press, February 11, 2015

[http://www.idahopress.com/ap\\_news/idaho/house-committee-narrowly-advances-gold-suction-dredge-bill/article\\_5f7b84c9-f8c4-5ca4-8a5c-3d22c848f0d3.html](http://www.idahopress.com/ap_news/idaho/house-committee-narrowly-advances-gold-suction-dredge-bill/article_5f7b84c9-f8c4-5ca4-8a5c-3d22c848f0d3.html)

BOISE, Idaho (AP) — A committee on Wednesday sent the full Idaho House a bill aimed at eliminating federal Clean Water Act protections for gold suction dredges and also opening designated wild and scenic rivers such as the Middle Fork of the Salmon to miners.

The bill that cleared the House Resources and Conservation Committee would also eliminate Endangered Species Act protections that thwart suction dredge miners in rivers that contain federally protected salmon and steelhead.

The bill narrowly avoided dying in committee amid constitutionality concerns with a first vote that ended in a 9-9 tie.

The committee on a voice vote then sent the bill to the full House with an amendment deleting a portion of a paragraph citing a 2005 federal lawsuit in California that the bill's sponsor, Rep. Paul Shepherd, R-Riggins, asked to be removed. It was deleted because that court decision was subsequently overturned in 2012 due to Endangered Species Act concerns.

Shepherd said sending the bill to the full House with an amendment means other amendments are likely to be attached, making its possible passage more problematic, though he remained optimistic.

"I think it's probably better than 50-50," he said after the meeting adjourned.

An opinion by Idaho Attorney General Lawrence Wasden found that portions of the bill conflicted with the Clean Water Act, Endangered Species Act and Wild and Scenic Rivers Act.

He also wrote in the opinion requested by Rep. Marc Gibbs, R-Grace, that the bill conflicted as well with several state provisions protecting certain rivers and streams.

Wasden said the portion of the bill allowing miners an incidental kill of federally protected salmon and steelhead is not enforceable because state officials don't have the authority to waive federal prohibitions on the killing of threatened or endangered species. Salmon and steelhead lay eggs in gravel in areas where dredge miners could seek gold.

Shepherd said many of the federal and state laws applied to large bucket dredges, not the suction dredges his bill is tailored for.

"We think the attorney general is missing part of the point," Shepherd said.

No one spoke against the bill and a number of miners testified in favor.

"We're very frustrated dredge miners," David Seyer told the committee. "We've basically been locked out of what we used to do. Please allow us to do what we love to do by sucking up some gold from the river. We're not doing any harm."

Miners also told the committee that the Clean Water Act shouldn't apply because suction dredges improve rivers.

Rep. Fred Wood, R-Burley, told the crowd of about 70 mostly mining backers, with more listening in an overflow room, that he, like them, didn't enjoy dealing with the federal government.

But he said Idaho trying to skirt federal laws would result in federal lawsuits. He said the best way to change federal laws that the suction dredge miners believe are too burdensome was to enlist the help of Republican U.S. Rep. Mike Simpson of Idaho.

Besides the Middle Fork of the Salmon, Wasden wrote in his opinion, the bill would also conflict with Idaho code by allowing suction dredging on those portions of the St. Joe River, Middle Fork of the Clearwater River, Lochsa River

and Selway River that are designated under the National Wild and Scenic Rivers System Act.

Wasden, in the opinion that took up five and a half single-spaced pages, also noted various sections he deemed problematic.

One involved a sentence concerning state permits that, Wasden wrote, "Read literally, the section provides that no permits need ever be obtained for suction dredge mining."

~~~#####~~~

Washington State Bill Attempting to Ban Suction Dredging

American Mining Rights Association

<http://americanminingrights.com/washington-state-bill-attempting-to-ban-suction-dredging/>

As most of you know, a bill has been introduced in Washington by the radical, extreme environmental groups working with the Democrats which would effectively halt all suction dredging under the guise that more studies need to be done, more money needs to be spent and that dredging kills fish. Yes, it is the same narrative which has been touted for years without a shred of science to back it up. Study after study have been completed by accredited and formal scientific researchers, biologists and agencies and the conclusions are still the same, suction dredging is not deleterious to anadromous fish (salmon and steelhead). Dredging is not allowed when the fish are spawning.

This has never been about the fish folks, it is the excuse they believe will further their agenda.

We had a few AMRA members attend the public meeting in Seattle and wanted to give you his assessment of how the meeting went. This is a prime example of why we are forming and starting these state meetings with all small miners to unite. The meetings are being kicked off in California first (March 14th in Sacramento), then Washington will be next, then Idaho, Montana and so on. We have to get organized and united, I think we can all agree on this.



From our AMRA member:

In Olympia, Rep Tarleton gave her speech about just moving in from the East Coast and wanting to keep fishing alive in WA state for her husband and that all miners are bad... and I saw (2) people that gave testimony from an Environmental Group (they basically just said that they spend a lot of money to restore fish habitat and they hate miners being in their streams...) and 3 people that gave testimony from Trout Unlimited (their VP, a Lawyer, and a self-proclaimed scientist)... and about 60-70 people representing the mining community... of which about 15 of those 60 miners gave testimony against the bill.

The primary justification given to kill the bill in Committee was that the \$1 million in new testing/analysis/research proposed in the new bill had already just been completed (2010-2013) by the WA House Agriculture & Natural Resource Committee over the past 3 years to update the WA Gold and Fish Regulations booklet. And that the new bill was just an attempt by Trout Unlimited to have suction dredging excluded from enforcement by guidelines in the new Gold/Fish book and banned for several years in Washington State... while another \$1 million was wasted on additional testing/analysis/research. It was actually quite an insult to the Committee that had worked so hard to update the Gold and Fish Guidelines booklet over the past several years (before Rep Tarleton was even in Washington State).

Rep. Tarleton BEGGED the members of the House Agriculture & Natural Resource Committee to just let the new bill go through to the House for a full vote... knowing that a majority in the House would be sensitive to the

environmentalists (more re-election votes there). There was one member of the Committee, however, that challenged Rep. Tarleton on several points during her testimony.

The Self-proclaimed Scientist for Trout Unlimited gave his testimony and made a big stink about how dredges are used to remove large tree stumps from river beds that make up some of the most important spawning beds. The same guy on the Committee that challenged R. Tarleton also immediately pointed out that it clearly states already in the Gold and Fish Regulations that dredgers/miners will not remove large tree stumps from stream beds... and the scientist just shrugged his shoulders.

I'll try to find out who the guy was on the committee that was the only one providing resistance to Rep. Tarleton and Trout Unlimited.

As you might expect... the testimony provided by most of the Miners was pretty disorganized and just personal opinions, etc., but, there were a few guys from Washington Prospectors Mining Association (WPMA) that had their act together and gave solid testimony against the Bill. I'm also a member of WPMA.

Mark Erickson comments:



A Great Miners Turnout

The hearing went well. There were 50 to 70 miners present and around 20 who were in favor of passing the anti-mining Bill HB 1162. The miners had the edge on the number of people testifying and my overall impression was that we did a reasonably good job. Additionally Joseph Greene filed electronically on the science and its implication on small-scale mining.

I thought the environmentalist's arguments were a little confusing and the sponsor of the Bill kept talking about fairness of the fees, yet the fees are a small part of this very bad bill.

Now it is a waiting game on the decision. Yet, we feel good about our position.

Clicking on the following link will take you to the recording of all testimony on HB1162.

http://tww.org/index.php?option=com_tvwplayer&eventID=2015021110

Additionally, there is a Bill SB 5705 which would establish a **mineral prospecting and mining advisory committee.** This Bill would force WADFW and the commission to include a miner's representatives when any of our issues are involved in the process of regulatory reform. This would give small-scale gold miners a voice early in any process. The Bill passed out of committee this week in the Senate. if it proceeds as we suspect it will, it will be in the House next month. It's has a long ways to go. We testified in favor of this Bill last week. This is a miners sponsored Bill from a previous year.

http://tww.org/index.php?option=com_tvwplayer&eventID=2015021044

<http://apps.leg.wa.gov/billinfo/summary.aspx?bill=5705&year=2015>

<http://lawfilesexst.leg.wa.gov/biennium/2015-16/Pdf/Bills/Senate%20Bills/5705-S.pdf>

~~~#####~~~



**The radical environmentalists in California must not be too confident of winning their court cases underway against miners in San Bernardino. They are being proactive and attacking small-scale gold suction dredging, once again, using a legislator they own and that is not willing or interested in looking at the published facts of the dredge industries less-than-significant impact on the environment. JCG**

**CALIFORNIA SENATE BILL No. 637**

Introduced by Senator Allen

February 27, 2015

An act to add Section 13172.5 to the Water Code, relating to water quality.

legislative counsel's digest

SB 637, as introduced, Allen. Water quality: suction dredge mining: permits.

Existing law prohibits the use of any vacuum or suction dredge equipment by any person in any river, stream, or lake of this state without a permit issued by the Department of Fish and Wildlife.

Under existing law, the State Water Resources Control Board and the California regional water quality control boards prescribe waste discharge requirements in accordance with the federal Clean Water Act and the Porter-Cologne Water Quality Control Act (state act). The state act, with certain exceptions, requires a waste discharger to file certain information with the appropriate regional board and to pay an annual fee. The state act additionally requires a person, before discharging mining waste, to submit to the regional board a report on the physical and chemical characteristics of the waste that could affect its potential to cause pollution or contamination and a report that evaluates the potential of the mining waste discharge to produce acid mine drainage, the discharge or leaching of heavy metals, or the release of other hazardous substances.

This bill would require, by July 1, 2017, the State Water Resources Control board to establish a permitting process for suction dredge mining and related mining activities in rivers and streams in the state, consistent with requirements of the state act. The bill would require that the regulations, at a minimum, address cumulative and water quality impacts of specified issues. A person who violates these regulations would be liable for an unspecified penalty. The bill would

provide that the state board is not prohibited from adopting regulations that would prohibit suction dredge mining, if the state board makes a certain finding relating to water quality objectives, to the extent consistent with federal law. The bill would prohibit these provisions from affecting any other law, including the California Environmental Quality Act and specified provisions relating to streambed alteration requirements.

Vote: majority. Appropriation: no. Fiscal committee: yes. State-mandated local program: no.

*The people of the State of California do enact as follows:*

SECTION 1. Section 13172.5 is added to the Water Code, read:

13172.5. (a) On or before July 1, 2017, the state board shall establish by regulation a permitting process for suction dredge mining and related mining activities in rivers and streams in the line state. The regulations shall be consistent with the requirements of this division and, at a minimum, address cumulative and water quality impacts of each of the following:

(1) Mercury loading to downstream reaches of rivers and streams affected by suction dredge mining.

(2) Methylmercury formation in water bodies.

(3) Bioaccumulation of mercury in aquatic organisms.

(b) A person who violates a regulation adopted pursuant to this section shall be liable in the amount of \_\_\_\_ (\$\_\_\_\_).

(c) Nothing in subdivision (a) shall prohibit the state board from adopting regulations that prohibit suction dredge mining if the state board finds that prohibition is necessary to regulate waste line discharges that violate or impair water quality objectives or other criteria under this division, to the extent consistent with federal law. In making this determination, the state board may consider, but is not limited to, soil types, fueling and re-fueling activities, and horsepower limitations.

(d) This section does not affect any other law, including the California Environmental Quality Act (Division 13 (commencing with Section 21000) of the Public Resources Code) and the Department of Fish and Wildlife's streambed alteration

1 requirements described in Chapter 6 (commencing with Section 2 1600) of the Fish and Game Code.

~~~#####~~~

Australian gold prospector unearths 87-ounce nugget worth more than \$100,000 in U.S. dollars

Discovery made in Inglewood, state of Victoria

By Minelab , 03/02/15

<https://www.coinworld.com/news/gold-pro prospector-unearths-87-ounce-nugget-in-australia.html#>

The following is a press release issued by Minelab:



87-ounce gold nugget was unearthed six inches down in the soil in Inglewood, state of Victoria, Australia.

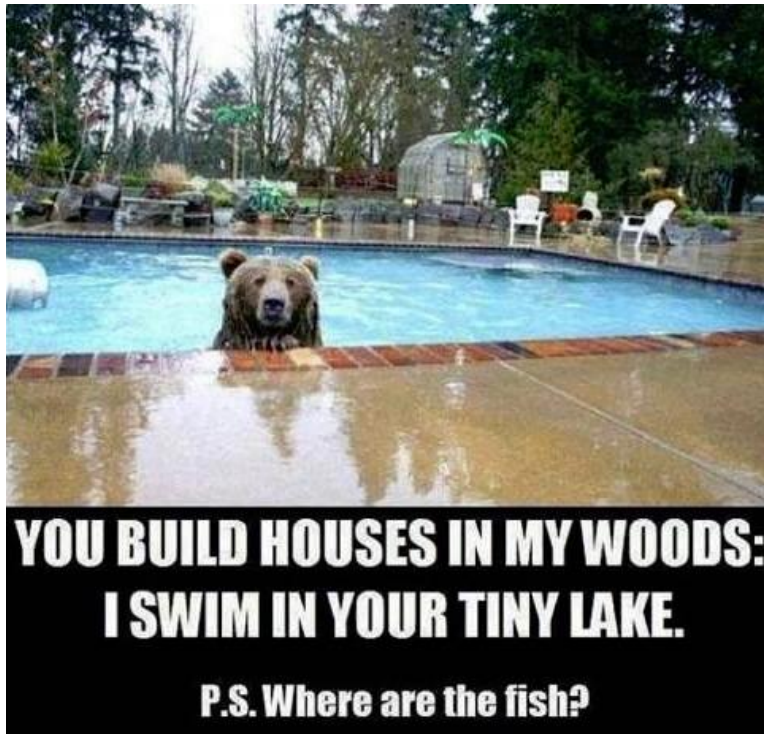
Lisle, Ill., March 2, 2015 – [Minelab](#), the world leader in providing metal detecting technologies for consumer, humanitarian demining and military needs, today announced that Australian gold prospector Michael Brown has uncovered an astonishing 87-ounce solid gold nugget during a prospecting expedition in Inglewood, a town located in the state of Victoria, Australia. Discovered in six inches of ground with a state-of-the-art Minelab detector, Brown's find is estimated to be worth over \$130,000 AUD based on Australia's current gold price per ounce.

"I'm still in absolute shock about finding a gold nugget of this magnitude! As a professional gold prospector, this find is a monumental accomplishment in my career," said Brown. "I've been using Minelab detectors for years and the investment has more than paid off."

“We build our products with the goal of changing people’s fortunes,” said Gary Schafer, General Manager of Worldwide Consumer Markets at Minelab. “We are so pleased that our detector was an essential part of Michael’s incredible find.”

Minelab is an Australian-built business based in Torrensville, South Australia, with regional headquarters in Cork, Ireland, and Chicago, U.S., specializing in advanced electronic technologies since 1985. To learn more about Minelab, visit minelab.com.

~~~#####~~~



~~~#####~~~

Divers Find Record Trove of Gold Coins in Mediterranean



February 17, 2015

<http://news.yahoo.com/divers-record-trove-gold-coins-mediterranean-000244620.html>



Jerusalem (AFP) - Scuba divers have discovered the largest trove of gold coins ever found off Israel's Mediterranean coast -- about 2,000 pieces dating back more than 1,000 years, the country's antiquities authority said Tuesday.

"The largest treasure of gold coins discovered in Israel was found in recent weeks on the seabed in the ancient harbour in Caesarea," the authority said in a statement.

It was by pure chance that members of a diving club in the Roman-era port had come across the coins, which the authority said weighed nine kilograms (almost 20 pounds) but described as "priceless".

"At first they thought they had spotted a toy coin from a game and it was only after they understood the coin was the real thing that they collected several coins and quickly returned to the shore in order to inform the director of the dive club about their find," it said.



Experts from the authority called to the site uncovered "almost 2,000 gold coins in different denominations" circulated by the Fatimid Caliphate, which ruled much of the Middle East and North Africa from 909 to 1171.

Kobi Sharvit, director of the marine archaeology unit at the Israel Antiquities Authority, said excavations would be carried out in the hope of shedding more light on the origin of the treasure.

"There is probably a shipwreck there of an official treasury boat which was on its way to the central government in Egypt with taxes that had been collected," said Sharvit.

"Perhaps the treasure of coins was meant to pay the salaries of the Fatimid military garrison which was stationed in Caesarea and protected the city.

"Another theory is that the treasure was money belonging to a large merchant ship that traded with the coastal cities and the port on the Mediterranean Sea and sank there," he said.

The Israeli Antiquities Authority declined to put a cash value on the coins, which it said had been exposed as a result of winter storms.

The find was "so valuable that its priceless," spokeswoman Yoli Schwartz told AFP, adding the haul was now the property of the state, and that there was no finder's fee.

~~~#####~~~

## **Chinese Herdsman Stumbles onto a 17-Pound Gold Nugget**

BarbaraKollmeyer, Market Watch, Feb 5, 2015

<http://www.marketwatch.com/story/chinese-herdsman-stumbles-onto-a-17-pound-gold-nugget-2015-02-05?siteid=yhoof2>



**Chinese herdsman found a chunk of gold like this one.**

MADRID (MarketWatch) — Imagine it! You're walking along and nearly trip over a 17-pound (7.85 kilograms) gold nugget. File that under a most improbable gold bonanza.

But that's exactly how it played out for one lucky sun-of-a-gun farmer in China.

Berek Sawut, a Kazak [herdsman from Qinghe County in Altay Prefecture](#) told Chinese news agency Xinhua that he found the giant nugget "practically lying on bare ground." The area is in China's far western Xinjiang Uygur region.

That gold nugget, assuming it's at least 80% pure, would be worth 1.6 million yuan (\$255,313 U.S. dollars), says Xinhua, which also points out that a 1.84 kilogram nugget was discovered in the region in 2010. Gold [GCJ5, -0.02%](#) for April delivery was trading at \$1,261 an ounce on Thursday.



The odds of such a thing happening, of course, are not as rare as, say, finding 1,400 rare U.S. gold coins practically in your backyard. And yes, that actually happened to [one lucky California couple](#) a year ago.

It can't be confirmed if this is indeed it, but this supposed image of that China nugget was floating around earlier on Twitter.

Oddly enough, on Feb. 5, 1869, the world's biggest alluvial gold nugget (i.e., gold deposited by water) was found in Moliagul, Victoria, Australia. Dubbed the 'Welcome Stranger,' the nugget had a gross weight of 109.59 kilograms, and had to be broken into three pieces because there were no scales large enough to weigh it, according to Wikipedia.

Last month thieves [smashed an SUV into a Wells Fargo](#) museum in downtown San Francisco early Tuesday and made off with gold nuggets and ore worth more than \$12,000.

But that's not a strategy we'd recommend in trying to get your own chunk of gold.

~~~#####~~~

Lots of New Fees for Hardrock Miners in BLM Budget

[Michael Allan McCrae](#), Mining.com, February 3, 2015
<http://www.mining.com/hardrock-miners-hit-with-fees-in-blm-budget-97341/>

The Bureau of Land Management, which [released its 2016 budget](#), is proposing new fees for hardrock miners, such as levies, annual rental payments and a new royalty scheme.

Mining for metals on federal lands will be subject to annual rental payments and a royalty of not less than five percent of gross proceeds.

Jennifer Leinart, [mine costing specialist](#) and vice president at InfoMine, says that if these regulations are enacted there will be a big negative impact on gold and other metal producers.

'The emphasis here is "gross" royalty without the ability to take deductions for expenses,' says Leinart. "It will definitely put a lot of marginal producers out of business."

Within BLM's budget there are also levies to fund an Abandoned Mine Lands reclamation program.

Excerpt from budget introducing the changes below. Emphasis added:

The first component of this reform addresses abandoned hardrock mines across the Nation through a new Abandoned Mine Lands fee on hardrock production. Just as the coal industry is held responsible for abandoned coal sites, the Administration proposes to hold the hardrock mining industry responsible for the remediation of abandoned hardrock mines. **The legislative proposal will levy an AML fee on uranium and metallic mines on both public and private lands.** The proposed AML fee on the production of hardrock minerals **will be charged on the volume of material displaced after January 1, 2016.** The receipts will be split between Federal and non-Federal lands. The Secretary will disperse the share of non-Federal funds to each State and Tribe based on need. Each State and Tribe will select its own priority projects using established national criteria. The proposed hardrock AML fee and reclamation program will operate in parallel with the coal AML reclamation program as part of a larger effort to ensure the Nation's most dangerous abandoned coal and hardrock AML sites are addressed by the industries that created the problems.

The second legislative proposal institutes a leasing process under the Mineral Leasing Act of 1920 for certain minerals—gold, silver, lead, zinc, copper, uranium, and molybdenum—currently covered by the General Mining Law of 1872. After enactment, mining for these metals on Federal lands will be governed by the new leasing process and **subject to annual rental payments and a royalty of not less than five percent of gross proceeds.** Half of the receipts will be distributed to the States in which the leases are located and the remaining half will be deposited in the Treasury. Existing mining claims will be exempt from the change to a leasing system. The proposal also increases the annual maintenance fees under the General Mining Law of 1872 and eliminates the fee exemption for miners holding ten or fewer mining claims. These changes will discourage speculators from holding claims that they do not intend to develop. Holders of existing mining claims for these minerals could voluntarily convert their claims to leases. The Office of Natural Resources Revenue will collect, account for, and disburse the hardrock royalty receipts.

Overall spending at the Bureau of Land Management funding will increase. The BLM estimates an operating budget of \$1.2 billion in 2016, an increase of \$107.6 million over the 2015 enacted level. Major initiatives will be spending on parks and speedier handling of oil and gas permits.

The BLM also noted an increase of \$45.0 million for its greater sage grouse conservation plans.

The full budget can be read at the above e-mail address. Go to the bottom of the article and click on "Download (PDF, 312KB)"

~~~#####~~~

## World's Biggest Trove of Gold Built by Ancient 'Secret Agents'

Tia Ghose, , February 5, 2015

<http://news.yahoo.com/worlds-biggest-trove-gold-built-ancient-secret-agents-121556242.html>



A layer from a reef found in the Witwatersrand deposit. The black carbon layer contains bonanza-grade gold as tiny inclusions, as well as pyrite and quartz pebbles. The base is formed from an ancient microbial mat. A new theory proposes that a

The source of Earth's biggest trove of gold may have been found: One scientist now points to a trio of agents working in concert: volcanic activity, ancient microbes and an oxygen-depleted atmosphere

The new theory may explain why there's a string of [gold](#) beds in the Witwatersrand basin, near Johannesburg, South Africa, that collectively make up 40 percent of all of the gold that has ever been, or ever will be, dug out of the ground, said study author Christoph Heinrich, a geologist at the ETH Zurich in Switzerland.

"The [single biggest gold](#) deposit in that string of deposits is still like three times bigger than the next biggest single gold deposit," called the Muruntau gold

deposit, in the desert of Uzbekistan, Heinrich told Live Science. [[Sinister Sparkle Gallery: 13 Mysterious & Cursed Gemstones](#)]

### **Gold in those hills**

Gold is a rare element in the universe that forms only in the hearts of violent star explosions called supernovae. The precious metal has been part of [Earth since its birth 4.6 billion years ago](#), and while most of the Earth's gold is locked deep within the planet's core, the rest is largely dispersed throughout rocks at incredibly tiny concentrations of about one part gold per billion, Heinrich said.

But occasionally, a physical phenomenon causes the gold to become enriched in certain layers of rock. In the case of the Witwatersrand formation, up to 1 percent of the carbon-rich layers is made up of gold, Heinrich said.

Exactly how the [gold deposit formed](#) has been a mystery. Scientists originally thought that gold particles were mechanically deposited in the gravel of mountain streambeds, as is the case in California's Sierra Nevada mountains. But without a massive mountain range with lots of gold near Witwatersrand, this mechanism seemed to be an unlikely culprit for such a huge deposit.

As an alternative, Heinrich proposed that a set of circumstances collided to form the deposit sometime between 2.9 billion and 2.7 billion years ago. First, massive lava flows — similar to the [Deccan Trap eruptions](#) that coincided with the dinosaurs' extinction — belched sulfurous gas. The sulfur formed acid rain that ate at gold-containing rocks, sending bits of the rocks (and the gold) into the waterways. Without oxygen in the air, this rainwater sulfur didn't immediately bind to oxygen and become hydrogen sulfate, but instead formed a compound called hydrogen sulfide, which entered the rivers and streams. Hydrogen sulfide bound the gold and changed the water's ability to hold large amounts of gold, Heinrich said.

"From those conditions, the gold becomes quite soluble — you can actually dissolve it like salt and sugar in tea," Heinrich told Live Science.

This gold-laden water then crossed over beds of Archaea or [primitive microbes](#). These microbial mats may have been living or dead at the time, but either way, they formed a thick layer of carbon. The chemical reaction between the carbon and the water solution caused the gold to settle out, creating the thin layers of gold interspersed with the carbon.

### **Controversial idea**

But not everyone agrees with Heinrich's explanation. One researcher says volcanoes are unlikely to have played a role in the formation of the treasure trove of gold.

"I like the idea that the gold was precipitated, and I like the idea that the atmosphere was reducing," or depleted of oxygen, said Nic Beukes, a geologist at the University of Johannesburg who was not involved in the study. However, Beukes is less convinced that volcanic activity on land played a role in the gold deposit's formation, or that gold was carried in ancient rivers and lakes. About 100 million years separates most of the regional volcanic activity and the gold deposition, Beukes said.

In addition, newer evidence suggests the gold was deposited along a waterlogged shoreline, he said. But sulfur-laden rainwater would have been highly diluted if it fell into the ocean, rather than rivers and streams, meaning there wouldn't have been enough sulfur in the water to make gold soluble, Beukes told Live Science.

However, the gold could have settled out in a seawater lagoon after being carried there by rivers and streams, as long as the river water was not immediately diluted in the open ocean, Heinrich said.

And because these sediments are so ancient, the dating isn't very precise. Given the large date range, the volcanic activity and the gold deposition could have overlapped, Heinrich added.

~~~#####~~~

Why Mining is Essential to Survival, What the Environmentalists are Missing

by Adam Koch

<https://www.helium.com/user/show/76140>

This is an objective, both sides covered, look into the controversy of Mining and the Environment. It is a report I wrote 6 years ago in school, nothing plagiarized, Works Cited will be included in the end of the article. I want to give credit where credit is due. Opinions notwithstanding, this is a fact only article with room for some conjecture as logic will allow. I remember Plato, I think it was Plato, said that "If you copy from one, it is plagiarism. If you copy from two, it is research." Well, that seems to be what people do these days... But every fact has a resource from which a person has learned them. Key points of opinion and interest are in parentheses. For compiling this report, outside sources of have

been used, a book, and a US Bureau of Mines publication entitled "This is Mining", the link I acquired the bulletin at is included, however it seems to have been taken offline since then, it has been 6 years after all. All outside sources will be cited at the end of this article. I may have repeated this, but I want to make it clear, to quote a famous, or infamous American "I am not a crook."

I also am including a few prominent quotes at the end of this article that keep the true spirit of America in perspective.

What is mining?

The late United States Bureau of Mines (shutdown due to Bill Clinton's administration in government cutbacks as I understand it. A friend to mining, the USBM that is, and a friend to education, shutdown and packed up.) defines mining stating that

"Mining is the branch of industry involving the exploration and removal of minerals from the earth. Mining is one of the oldest and most important endeavors of humankind, because it provides the raw ingredients for most of the material world around us and, like agriculture, is the lifeblood of civilization. The main objective of any type of mining is to remove the valuable material economically and safely with minimum damage to the surrounding environment." - U.S.B.M.

Mining has been around since the days of antiquity. Technically, moving a shovel full of dirt can be considered mining. We have shaped this world for centuries, made possible by mining.

How important is mining?

"Minerals are vital to any industrialized civilization. The United States uses more than 3.6 billion tons (4 billion short tons) of new mineral materials yearly, or about 18,000 Kg (40,000 lbs.) per person, with about half constituting mineral fuels and the other half being metals and nonmetals. Stable and economic domestic mining, mineral, metal, and mineral reclamation industries are essential to our economy and our national defense. The value of processed (non-fuel) materials of mineral origin produced in the United States totaled approximately \$360 billion in 1994. During the lifetime of the average American, he or she will use:

- ❖ 3,600 lbs (1,600 Kg) of Aluminum
- ❖ 800 lbs (360 Kg) of Zinc
- ❖ 25,000 lbs (11,300 Kg) of Clay

- ❖ 56,000 lbs (25,400 Kg) of Steel
- ❖ 800 lbs (360 Kg) of Lead
- ❖ 1,500 lbs (680 Kg) of Copper
- ❖ 27,000 lbs (12,200 Kg) of Salt
- ❖ More than 500,000 lbs (226,000 Kg) of Coal
- ❖ More than 1 Million lbs (453,000 Kg) of stone, sand, gravel, and cement

As you can see, the mineral extractive industries play a critical role in the vitality of our Nation's economy, in our standard of living, and in our personal lives." - U.S.B.M

What's with the controversy?

As far as controversy goes, environmentalists are worried that mining is destroying this world. The fact is, without mining, we would not have a world to destroy to begin with! In the case of a mudslide in a river, capable of destroying a population of fish through sediment dispersal and etc, what do we do? We dig the mud out, and patch things up. Without mining, we wouldn't have had the steel to make the loader that moved the mud out of the river. There are heavy metals pollution in many of our lakes and streams. Much of that is cleaned up using equipment also made possible by mining. Dredges, commercial and recreational both, extract any heavy materials from the streambeds, which are processed out of the environment.

Of great concern is Acid Rock Drainage. Since heavy metals pollution only affects the nervous systems of animals, and vitamins and minerals in our diet, as well as the proper foods can detoxify and remove heavy metals from our bodies, I believe ARD to be a far greater threat. ARD is caused when rainwater runs off of leach piles and sometimes tailings piles, increasing the PH of lakes and rivers. However, this process happens naturally, regardless of whether or not mining activity has taken place. Just as those commercials on TV say "Try our product, they are all natural!" Hold it just a minute... What is wrong with that statement? Well, "All Natural" does not mean a thing. Cyanide is all natural... Arsenic, Lead, Mercury, is every bit as "natural" as herbs and fruit. Many veins that are mined have lain exposed to the surface for many centuries, eroding, leaching into the environment. Regardless of man's intervention, this process will and does happen on a regular basis. But, since ARD does in fact threaten our population of fish and animals who depend on fish as a source of food, something does need to happen to either cleanup highly toxic streams... One method may very well be dispersing large amounts of activated carbon in the waterways, which would lock up any heavy metals, thus purifying the water. Just think of a Giant fish tank filter.

There are disasters in every industry. Lots of houses even burn down, and the chemicals being given off in house fires are much worse for the environment than the natural processes of nature. For every natural problem, nature also has a solution. For instance, Lead accumulates in organisms, mainly in the brain. As heavy metals accumulate here, you start going crazy. Well, nature, or rather our creator that made nature, gave us a defense mechanism. For instance, sulfated amino acids can help cleanse heavy metals from the system, Omega-3's found in flaxseed oil and fish oil are shown to enable the body to push toxins accumulated in the brain and surrounding tissues into the hair follicles. In fact, having your hair sample tested can tell you if you have heavy metals poisoning. There is a natural safeguard against any kind of disaster or contaminant. Silver, is capable of destroying any bacteria and virus, including HIV within seconds to minutes of contact with silver. In fact, that could be a reason why illness rates are up, most people do not use real silverware, silverware now days is made from Stainless Steel, cheaper, and low maintenance.

Many old time mining operations were notoriously reckless. I admit that. But just because of them, does not mean mining is still done irresponsibly. The majority of mines operated are well within legal boundaries, and are having insignificant impacts on the environment. In fact, for the past hundred plus years Cyanide leaching has been in use, there has not been a single disaster or fatality arising from the use of Cyanide leaching.

What happens when the mining is over?

The property or claim is reclaimed. There are criteria that generally must be met in the reclamation goals. I have borrowed these from an outside source as well, very interesting reading. Who knows, the authors of these sources may very well someday read this very article. It is in the name of education I quote from them, and besides, their publications are receiving the free advertising!

- ❖ Productivity of reclaimed land should, at least, equal that of the surface before mining.
- ❖ Mined area should be left in a condition that will not contribute to environmental degradation, either through airborne or waterborne material or chemical pollution.
- ❖ Reclaimed area should be aesthetically acceptable and safe for people going into the area." (Clem, 119)

I also want to point out, that many mining companies are required to post reclamation bonds with the government to ensure the funds are available to

follow through with the reclamation. I would respectfully ask however, that some features of old mining sites be preserved, such as tailings piles. To destroy some of this material, is to destroy mineral specimens, possibly even ones unique to that mine, that are valuable to education, and science. There is nothing wrong with being proud of this heritage, and preserving what we can of it. (If the concern is a person suffering injury, anyone going into a dangerous area is doing it on a freewill. Make them sign a waiver and file it with the administrating agency of the land if it must come to that, but people who are careful, safe and sane, and cautious should not be barred from visiting old mines and workings because of the ignorance and stupidity of the few.)

What's with the Mining Law of 1872?

"One of the most famous mining laws on the books, was a bill signed by President Ulysses S. Grant, passed by Congress on May 10, 1872. This law gave the Citizens of the United States the right to locate and acquire mining claims on public lands. This law is the base of present mining claim regulations." (Clem 1)

There are people who wish to repeal this act. To do so, would cripple this nation's independence, economy, and prosperity. Does a country want to live in debt and have the world foreclose on everything in it? Or does it want to be debt free, and have true wealth? Let's examine briefly the issues surrounding this topic:

Scenario 1. Mining has been shut down. All that happens is, money changes hands. Company ABC wants to produce some products. They must acquire materials either from recyclers (which would cause a price spiral due to low supply and high demand), or they must buy the materials from a country that still is producing and mining the materials, that too is costly, AND our money is leaving the country. Next, they need to hire workers, say I get a job for them. I produce so many units of goods for the company. I get paid my wages. I spend the wages on goods, some of which produced by the company I work for. That money goes back to companies who produce more goods, pay more employees, sending more money overseas. Eventually, through a cycle like this, a depression is borne. Our wealth sinks lower and lower with every purchase.

Scenario 2. Mining is prosperous. I am a recreational Gold miner. When I mine an ounce of Gold, and sell it, not only does the Gold go into the economy, but also my money circulates. This is the basis of wealth. In Scenario 1, it was only money changing hands and going into the economy. I put almost 700 dollars into the economy after selling the Gold, plus the Gold is put in the economy as well. This is a no brainer.

Ok... There are a lot of people who enjoy the outdoors, being able to prospect, and pan for Gold. Once this right is lost, our heritage is lost. That is the one thing I live for most in life, is to be able to prospect for minerals and dig for Gold. I lose that right, I might as well not live. Seriously. Until you have picked up a shovel, and panned your first pan of gravel, you have no idea what I am talking about, but I pray that someday you will. The whole that you dredge out, or dig with a shovel, the river fills back in within half an hour most of the time, definitely in the spring runoff. Some of the world class trout streams are streams that are frequently dredged by prospectors. There is video footage of schools of trout swimming behind the dredge, waiting for their next worm to come shooting out of the gravel. Animals do not stick around anything that is harming them. I would also like to point out, any attempt to restrict prospecting or mining on federal lands results in the individual being harmed more. Mining companies DO NOT OPERATE ON PUBLIC LAND. Most mines are PATENTED claims, which have had mineral surveys, extensive exploration and paperwork... And finally, deeds issued, title for the land. When a company mines land, it is then PRIVATE PROPERTY. These regulations in many cases cannot even begin to apply to corporations. You can't tell me not to cut a tree on my own property. However, if it is public property, I have to do what I am told.

Lastly, this mining law is said by some to be antiquated, old fashioned, and times have changed. No, times have not changed. For one thing, at present consumption, there is not enough silver that can be mined, and there are not enough deposits in the world to satisfy the continual demand for silver. Silver is used in a lot of key items in National Defense for one thing. It is the best electrical conductor for one thing. Also, that mining law gives us freedom, freedom to explore, freedom to dream. If I find something valuable, I should have rights to it, a lot of cost and expense goes into prospecting. And contrary to what people tend to believe, staking a claim does NOT mean you own the land. The land is open to anyone, unless there are certain things people need to stay away from for their own safety, such as blasting areas. However, no one else may mine or prospect your claim. You do not have timber rights, water rights, only mineral rights. So no, you can't stake a claim, build a cabin, put up a fence, and tell people to keep off. These seem to be the biggest fears of the anti-mining fanatics... And that is someone being able to get cheap land from the government. Believe me, the government does not give anything away.

The primary ingredients into mining are capital, which consists of Labor, and Money. Because both ingredients belong to the prospector, anything he recovers, belongs to him. Some are arguing miners need to be levied for royalties. Royalties do apply to certain non mineral materials like Oil, Stone, Sand, Gravel, those things can only be leased from the government. (Let me point out, that with average income tax of around 28% for the individual, more

or less depending, plus state taxes, plus this, plus that, A. The government is ALREADY getting a big share of what you earned, and B. After paying off the taxes and expenditures, mining can sometimes be reduced very quickly to a hobby. The government gets their tax money... So... Because I get my money from the ground does that mean I should be taxed EVEN MORE? Mining is harder work than most any other job. Why don't the government put a higher income tax on athletes? 30% of 50 million a year is a big chunk of change, far more than 30% of my 20,000 a year.)

Small scale mining DOES put hundreds of millions of dollars into the economy. It is no small measure of wealth. With rising commodities prices, it will swell into the billions given enough time.

Bottom line, mining can be controversial, but it is safely done in this modern age with respect to the environment, and to the workers? Progress is being made, accidents happen, all that can be said is be careful and make sure you know what you are doing. Mining does far more good for society as a whole than it does harm. Many of you cut down timber and level ground for building homes. Development is a greater threat to the eco system than any mine ever will be. The property your house sits on will never be productive as long as your house is there. But a mine, is always productive. During operation, and after reclamation.

I have tried to bring you this as balanced and objectively as possible. I hope to have informed and educated. Some of you could care less about these issues, but they are important ones. There is a lot of media hype regarding certain things, and hype can be more damaging than truth. A wise man once said, "eat the meat and spit the bones".

Works Cited:

- ❖ Clem, Bill M. Gold and Silver Prospecting, Testing, Mining, and Processing. Tennessee: Tennessee Valley Publishing, 1993.
- ❖ Mines, U.S. Bureau of. This is Mining. (Formerly) available at
- ❖ <http://imgc.wr.usgs.gov/usbmak/thisis.html>, 1994-95
- ❖ Quotations from www.bartleby.com

Quotes by Abraham Lincoln:

QUOTATION: I have very large ideas of the mineral wealth of our Nation. I believe it practically inexhaustible. It abounds all over the western country, from the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific, and its development has scarcely commenced. Immigration, which even the war has not stopped, will land upon our shores hundred of thousands more per year from overcrowded Europe. I

intend to point them to the gold and silver that waits for them in the West. Tell the miners from me, that I shall promote their interests to the utmost of my ability; because their prosperity is the prosperity of the Nation, and we shall prove in a very few years that we are indeed the treasury of the world.

ATTRIBUTION: President ABRAHAM LINCOLN, message for the miners of the West, delivered verbally to Speaker of the House Schuyler Colfax, who was about to depart on a trip to the West, in the afternoon of April 14, 1865, before Lincoln left for Ford's Theatre. Colfax delivered the message to a large crowd of citizens in Denver, Colorado, May 27, 1865. Edward Winslow Martin, *The Life and Public Services of Schuyler Colfax*, pp. 18788 (1868).

QUOTATION: Property is the fruit of labor property is desirable is a positive good in the world. That some should be rich, shows that others may become rich, and hence is just encouragement to industry and enterprise. Let not him who is houseless pull down the house of another; but let him labor diligently and build one for himself, thus by example assuring that his own shall be safe from violence when built.

ATTRIBUTION: President ABRAHAM LINCOLN, reply to New York Workingmen's Democratic Republican Association, March 21, 1864. *The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln*, ed. Roy P. Basler, vol. 7, p. 25960 (1953).

QUOTATION: I take it that it is best for all to leave each man free to acquire property as fast as he can. Some will get wealthy. I don't believe in a law to prevent a man from getting rich; it would do more harm than good.

ATTRIBUTION: ABRAHAM LINCOLN, speech at New Haven, Connecticut, March 6, 1860. *The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln*, ed. Roy P. Basler, vol. 4, p. 24 (1953). QUOTATION: As an individual who undertakes to live by borrowing, soon finds his original means devoured by interest, and next no one left to borrow from so must it be with a government.

ATTRIBUTION: ABRAHAM LINCOLN, campaign circular from Whig Committee, March 4, 1843.

~~~#####~~~

## **Plans for Major New Wyoming Mine Buck Pessimism About Coal**

**Despite coal's woes, executive sees opportunity to  
edge into market with new Wyoming mine**

Mead Gruver,  Associated Press, February. 7, 2015

<http://finance.yahoo.com/news/plans-major-wyoming-mine-buck-170435159.html>

In this Jan. 15, 2015, photo, Ramaco, LLC, CEO Randall Atkins poses with a core sample from the planned site of a new coal mine near Sheridan in northern Wyo. Ramaco's Brook Mine would be the first entirely new, major coal mine in Wyoming in 40 years, bucking widespread pessimism about the future viability of coal mining in the U.S. While coal stocks are plummeting as Wyoming's biggest-in-the-nation coal mining industry faces setback upon setback with new greenhouse gas rules, one company is bucking the trend and opening the first big mine in the state in decades. (AP Photo/Mead Gruver)

SHERIDAN, Wyo. (AP) -- Coal's plunging fortunes and notoriety as the fuel blamed most for global warming aren't discouraging one company that has purchased 1.2 billion tons of coal reserves in three U.S. states and is planning Wyoming's first major new coal mine in 40 years.

Ramaco's strategy in Wyoming, the top coal-mining state: Dig the coal out as cheaply as possible, and think small.

Lexington, Kentucky-based Ramaco plans to mine 2 million tons a year at first and eventually no more than 8 million tons annually at its Brook Mine, a few miles north of the northern Wyoming city of Sheridan. By comparison, the biggest coal mine in the U.S., Peabody Energy's North Antelope Rochelle Mine, produces 2 million tons a week about 100 miles southeast of the Brook Mine site.

"Small is beautiful, because we've got a mine that can be very profitable for us, but it's not so huge that it creates a lot of the financing and other logistical issues," Ramaco CEO Randall Atkins said.

Atkins has more than 30 years of experience as an investment adviser specializing in energy resources. He divides his time between New York, Kentucky and Wyoming, where he has a home at the exclusive Powderhorn golf development near Sheridan.



"I'm usually at about 30,000 feet most of the time, but this is where I call home now," he said at Ramaco's Sheridan office, a two-story log building with a view of the city and the Bighorn Mountains foothills.

A century ago, the rolling prairie just outside Sheridan used to be home to several small mines that provided coal for steam-powered locomotives. Nowadays, the nearest coal mine is Cloud Peak Energy's Spring Creek Mine, which produces about 18 million tons a year and employs around 300 people about 20 miles north of Sheridan in southern Montana.

Wyoming produces more than 40 percent of the nation's coal and most of it comes from the Powder River Basin, the top coal-producing region in the U.S.

The Brook Mine on the basin's western edge would be among Wyoming's smallest but would still rank among the top 25 nationwide. After an investment of well over \$100 million, the mine will open in the fall of 2016, if all goes according to plan.

It's an audacious one. Times have been terrible for Wyoming's coal industry.

Proposed federal regulations announced in June to cut nationwide carbon dioxide emissions 30 percent below 2005 levels by 2030 dimmed the outlook for coal-fired electricity, which already has been hit hard in recent years by low prices for cleaner-burning natural gas.

Exporting Wyoming coal overseas would help ensure a market for U.S. coal regardless of domestic regulations. But in August, Oregon rejected plans for a Columbia River terminal intended to facilitate exports of Powder River Basin coal to Asia.

Atkins is less concerned about the obstacles facing coal than carving out a place in the market regardless of market conditions.

Not since 1975 has an entirely new, major coal mine opened in Wyoming, according to the Mine Safety and Health Administration. The Brook Mine will have around 200 employees and initially will target an estimated 100 million tons of recoverable reserves underlying 14,500 acres five miles south of the Montana line.

The coal will take nearly 20 years to mine. Other Powder River Basin mines extract more coal than that in a single year but have vastly bigger costs, Atkins said.

Unlike most coal elsewhere in the basin, the Brook Mine coal doesn't belong to the federal government. Ramaco has bought almost 90 percent of the coal outright from private owners, saving itself a 12.5 percent federal royalty.

Also, Ramaco plans to employ highwall mining, which involves digging a trench to reach the target coal and auguring sideways up to half a mile through the 12-to-15-foot-thick target seam. Nearly all coal in the Powder River Basin comes from open-pit mines, but highwall mining can be less expensive because not nearly as much overlying dirt and rock needs to be removed, Atkins said.

Meanwhile, the heat value of the Brook Mine coal, about 9,100 British thermal units, is about 6 percent above the Powder River Basin average. That's attractive to coal-burning power companies because it can save money.

Ramaco very well might succeed in claiming a share of the coal market by keeping costs down compared to other producers in the Powder River Basin, said Daniel Ruzs, a coal analyst with the mining industry research firm Wood Mackenzie.

"The Powder River Basin has some of the lowest costs in the world for coal mining operations, so that's certainly going to be critical here," Ruzs said.

Private equity firm Yorktown Partners LLC along with Atkins and another energy industry executive, Michael Bauersachs, started Ramaco — a private limited liability company whose name stands for Randy And Mike Acquisition Company — in 2011. The company also has bought a total of 97.5 million tons of metallurgical coal reserves — coal used in steel mills — in Pennsylvania and West Virginia.

The Brook Mine already has a BNSF rail line nearby and just needs a new loop and loading facilities to get the coal to power plants, according to the company.

~~~#####~~~

Study: Flooding Can Improve River Habitat

By Mark Floyd
OSU News Service

OSU researchers say fish can adapt to inflated water levels

In this winter of high water, Northwest fishing guides have been grounded, bait and tackle shops are losing customers, and steelhead reels and lures have grown dusty as chocolate-brown rivers have severely limited the number of fishable days.

But don't worry about the fish, says Oregon State University ecologist Stan Gregory.

"Steelhead and other native fish have had thousands of years to adapt to flooding," said Gregory, a professor of fisheries and wildlife in OSU's College of Agricultural Sciences. **"Not only can they survive, floods usually improve the habitat by scouring out river bottoms, creating new pools and cleaning out the silt."**

Right after the 1996 flood, Gregory and his colleagues surveyed cutthroat trout in Mack Creek in the H.J. Andrews Experimental Forest, where they had been conducting studies of trout populations since 1973. Despite living in a creek that was three feet over flood stage, the researchers found 30 percent of the fish stayed in the same 150-yard sections where they were found the year before — surviving in a stream that had been a whitewater torrent during the flood.

And those fish, he added, were only four to nine inches long.

"Migrating steelhead, which are much larger and stronger, should have no problem navigating most rivers, even at or above flood stage," Gregory said. "But that doesn't mean there aren't challenges."

One challenge, he points out, is that human activity has made it more difficult for fish to find refuges and holding areas. Historic natural river systems were

braided and complex, with multiple channels that spread the impact of the flooding, slowed down currents and created holding places for migrating and resident fish. Now dams, development and the transition from forests to pastures and housing tracts have eliminated that complexity from many river systems.

In essence, Gregory said, human intervention has turned many rivers into single channels that are more like pipes than rivers. And **though most adult and juvenile fish can survive those conditions, newly deposited eggs or young fry can be washed downriver** — creating a problem that fisheries managers have begun to address, he added.

“Historically, steelhead would come back to spawn in the winter over three, four and even five months, depending on the stream,” Gregory pointed out. “They would arrive around Thanksgiving and continue through March.”

But early hatcheries took their eggs from first-arriving fish to ensure their supply, Gregory said, and fish runs began arriving early. The window for returning fish shrank to a couple of months.

“Then the impact of a single flood on the population could be much greater. Thankfully, most hatcheries today are using eggs from native fish that arrive at different times in the run.”

Flooding can help egg survival over the long haul, however, by cleaning out the fine particles from gravel and washing silt downriver, Gregory said. Clean spawning gravel allows for better flow of water over the eggs and supplies oxygen to eggs deposited in gravel redds or spawning depressions.

The short-term impact of flooding on steelhead numbers is hard to gauge, he says, because the juvenile fish live in freshwater streams for one to three years and then go out to the ocean where most spend one or two years. A flood can affect a part of the overall steelhead population, while other individuals are in the ocean phase of their life.

But in OSU studies of trout that live in streams year-round, the number of juveniles rises dramatically in the year after a flood.

What! In all that mud and turbidity?

“In Mack Creek, there were tons of fry in the stream the year after the 1996 flood,” Gregory said. “They were four times as abundant as anything we’d ever seen before.”

Conversely, an experiment on Berry Creek north of OSU's McDonald-Dunn Forest created a bypass channel for fish around the small dam for more than 20 years — and the creek eventually became clogged with mud and silt. “Native fish like to lay eggs in gravel, not mud,” Gregory said.

~~~#####~~~

## Facts vs. Fears in 2015 Gold Forecasts

### Facts vs. Fears in 2015 Gold Forecasts

[Laurynas Vegys](#), Research Analyst, Casey Research, January 12, 2015  
<https://us-mg5.mail.yahoo.com/neo/launch?.rand=drp7dqem333ah#3685993300>

In mainstream media coverage last year, gold was largely either ignored or despised. The winner for most derisive commentary might be Citigroup Chief Economist Willem Buiter, who [labeled gold “shiny bitcoin” and said “no bank should hold it in reserves.”](#)

Given the pervasiveness of such views, I feel it's important to provide some equilibrium. To that end, I'd like to share some other views (and highlights) that marked 2014 yet might have gotten lost in the media-induced haze.

- ❖ **Jim Rogers**, billionaire and cofounder of the Soros Quantum Fund, publicly said he thinks there is going to be financial chaos over the next decade: “It could be a monetary disaster or even war. This turmoil could come from a gigantic debt problem, for instance, which could cause world economies to fall apart as well. Politicians don't know what to do besides printing money—so that's what they end up doing. **We will see a wave of turmoil from all this that will surely take gold higher.**” He confirmed he hadn't been selling any of his gold.
- ❖ **Steve Forbes**, chairman and editor-in chief of Forbes Media, came out with a candid endorsement of bringing back gold as legal tender: “A weak US dollar is a threat to the global economy and **the only way to stop the greenback's decline is to reintroduce a gold standard.**” Forbes said different currency valuation methods have been tried for “more than 4,000 years,” and experience shows that having a gold standard is the way to go.

- ❖ **Doug Casey** says that the real bubble is in the bond market: “[T]he bond market is much bigger than the stock market, so when the bubble in bonds bursts, it’s going to be very ugly. ... I’ve bought gold my whole life. I’ve never sold one ounce because I buy it for safety, for savings, prudence, and insurance.” According to Doug, **gold is not the giveaway it was in 2001 at \$250 an ounce, but it’s reasonably priced, so he continues buying.**
- ❖ **Peter Schiff**, founder and CEO of Euro Pacific Capital, confirmed his **unwavering confidence in a very bullish outlook for the yellow metal**: “Gold is going to go to \$5,000 ... I’ve had that target in mind for some time ... Normally markets take the stairs up and the elevator down. Well, I think that gold is going to take a rocket ship back up.”
- ❖ **Rick Rule**, CEO of Sprott US Holdings, says he sleeps better owning gold than not. “From my point of view **we’re simply locked in a war with the US 10-year note. If the dollar strengthens, it weakens gold. If the dollar weakens, it strengthens gold. And I suspect that arithmetically, we’re locked in a war that we can’t help but win.**”
- ❖ **Marc Faber** reminds us that while gold has been a miserable performer since 2011, it’s up more than four times since the late 1990: “Gold hasn’t done that badly, it has done actually better than stocks ... I’m not a prophet, but I’m telling you **I want to own some gold because I don’t trust the financial system anymore.**” In answer to a question about Goldman Sachs’ negative outlook on gold, he said, “I would say Goldman Sachs is very good at predicting lower prices when they want to buy something.”
- ❖ **Jeffrey Gundlach**, a bond guru not historically known for being big on gold, publicly stated that he liked gold, and that it was held in good strong hands. “**I’m actually sort of fond of gold as a diversifier now,**” he said, adding, however, that he isn’t convinced gold will reach \$10,000 an ounce. That’s okay; halfway there would do wonders for our portfolios.
- ❖ **Jim Rickards**, economist and best-selling author of *Currency Wars*, says that his target price for gold is in the range of \$7,000 to \$9,000 per ounce: “That’s not something that will happen straightaway, but it’s not a 10-year forecast either. It’s a three- to five-year forecast, for the price to rise by about five to six times.” According to Rickards, there are two means to restore



confidence: You flood the world with liquidity (highly inflationary), or you return to a gold standard. "I've done the math on that and **the non-deflationary price for a gold standard today is about \$9,000 per ounce.**"

- ❖ **Ron Paul**, the world's most popular libertarian voice, told CNBC that he "still believes in gold" and that "gold could go to infinity." "Timing is the only thing. I remember watching gold when it was 35 dollars an ounce and we thought if it ever hit a hundred dollars the world would come to an end. And then a thousand dollars, so no, **it's good as long as we continues to [print money], you know, it could go to infinity because when people just leave the dollar, who knows ...**"
- ❖ **David Stockman**, Washington insider and author, reckons the gold market could explode at any moment: "I'm not going to even venture a guess as to when that might happen, but **clearly it is the asset of final resort when we reach the point where confidence in this whole Ponzi scheme that's being run by the central banks finally breaks down. It's almost a sure thing that as we reach the end of this era of massive central bank expansion and domination that the monetary system will break down, the central banks will become totally discredited, and the markets will be in anarchy and dislocation and gold will soar.**"

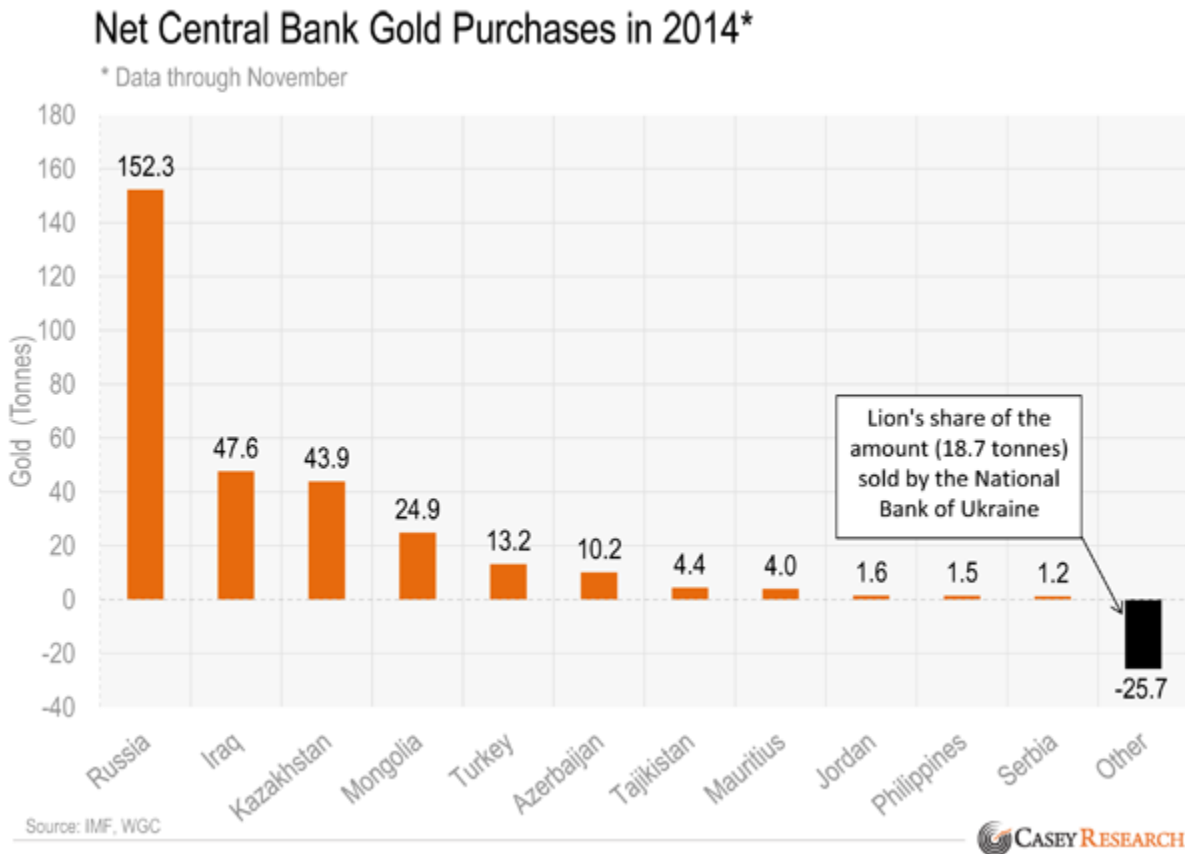
Major commercial banks seem to have largely turned bearish or neutral on gold, but there are some financial contrarians who take a different view:

- ❖ **Commerzbank** analysts see gold bottoming out around \$1,125 in Q2 of 2015, but expect the gold price to go up to \$1,250 by the end of the year on the back of a cycle of rate hikes in the second quarter. "Once the interest rate hikes are underway, the pressure on the gold price is likely to abate ... Gold should then climb, taking support from reviving demand in China and inflows into gold-backed exchange-traded funds."
- ❖ **Rosland Capital's** Jeffrey Nichols says that 2015 promises to be a good year for gold investors: "While the near-term price outlook remains uncertain, I feel fairly confident that gold will be considerably higher at this time next year—and on its way to new historic highs in the years ahead." Nichols expects a substantial correction in stocks, reversing the

flow of investment and speculative funds away from stocks and bonds back into gold.

- ❖ **RBC Capital Markets'** George Gero told CNBC that 2015 is the year that he expects bullion trade to rebound and "shine again." "I'm looking at \$1,300 to \$1,400 as a closing price one year from now," Gero said.
- ❖ **Incrementum's** Ronald Stoeferle released his gold price model for 2015 and beyond. Based on weighted probabilities, his model shows a long-term gold price of \$1,515 per ounce.

Last, there are also the institutions that arguably should be the most in the know about the (un)soundness of paper money, i.e., central banks. Here's a look at how their net gold purchases in 2014 stacked up by country.



Eastern central banks have added many tonnes of bullion. Global central-bank gold buying outpaced selling elevenfold. Most of the latter was done by cash-strapped Ukraine, which went on a gold selling spree in an attempt to deal with

its financial problems. Meanwhile, most other countries were backing up the truck to take advantage of lower prices.

- ❖ **Russia was shopping in earnest last year**, getting its hands on a whopping 55 tonnes in the third quarter alone. With last year's total addition in excess of **150 tonnes (4.7 million ounces)**, Russia's gold reserves now amount to a [reported 1,188 tonnes](#) (38.2 million ounces), representing an **impressive increase of 14.7%** from a year ago. Russia has the fifth-largest holding by a central bank the world.
- ❖ **Iraq bought 36 tonnes of gold in March alone** for a total of close to **48 tonnes (1.5 million ounces)** for the year. It's interesting to note that right before Russians went into full buying mode, the March 2014 purchase by the Central Bank of Iraq was the biggest addition since Mexico bought 78.5 tonnes in March 2011. The reason for buying so much gold? The central bank issued a statement saying it acquired the metal to help stabilize the Iraqi dinar against foreign currencies. Makes sense to us.
- ❖ **Kazakhstan was buying gold every month** through November, with 24.7 tonnes added to its balance sheet in August alone. As a result, the country's reserves have seen a **30.1% increase** to 188 tonnes (6 million ounces) over the last year.
- ❖ **Mongolia** kept silent for the best part of the year but now seems to have upped its gold reserves significantly to **28.8 tonnes (927,000 ounces)** as recently as in November. This represents a massive **over sixfold increase** from 3.9 tonnes (126,000 ounces) from a year ago.
- ❖ **Turkey's gold reserves have expanded by 13.2 tonnes (425,000 ounces)**, partly as a consequence of a policy accepting gold in its reserve requirements from commercial banks. Its gold holdings currently stand at about 533 tonnes (17.1 million ounces).
- ❖ **Azerbaijan** has been taking advantage of a slump in prices in the second half of the year, snapping up roughly **10 tonnes (326,000 ounces)** of gold for its vaults. The country's reserves have **grown by 50.6%** to 30.2 tonnes from 20

tonnes a year ago. Just two years ago, the country had virtually no gold. Its leaders definitely get it.

❖ **Tajikistan added 4.4 tonnes (142,000 ounces)** last year, and at 9.6 tonnes (309,000 ounces) in gold holdings is now carrying 85% more gold on its balance sheet than at the end of 2013.

❖ **Mauritius**, a surprising contender in the race to load up on more gold, **added 4 tonnes (129,000 ounces)** in 2014. As a result, the country's reserves have seen a **100% increase** to 7.9 tonnes (254,000 ounces) from a year ago.

In sum, central banks remained firmly on the buying end in 2014 as far as gold is concerned. Now, all this growth is significant in and of itself, but we're likely to see it balloon even more once the data for November are released. Add to this the [insatiable appetite for gold](#) from India (which incidentally is back to being world's top gold consumer and now says [it's not planning further curbs on gold imports](#)) and China, and you'll see why we're upbeat about future demand.

The takeaway is clear: none of the above parties holds the view that the gold bull market is over.

Fortunately for newcomers, we're still at the point where we can take advantage of price weakness. But this situation may not last much longer.

~~~#####~~~

25% of Physical Gold Buyers are Crazy, Metals Executive Says

By [Matt Egan](#), CNN Money, February 12, 2015

<http://money.cnn.com/2015/02/12/investing/buy-gold-market-fear/index.html>



A lot of people who buy bits of physical gold aren't looking to make a bracelet or ring. They buy gold because they believe disaster is imminent.

These investors are convinced gold will spike to \$10,000 an ounce (it's currently around \$1,225) when the U.S. government implodes, said Peter Hug, an executive at metals retailer Kitco.

Hug calls these people "crazies" and says they form a substantial amount of the U.S. physical gold market -- at least 25%.

It's no secret that gold has long been viewed as a form of insurance against disaster. The thinking is that even if the financial or political system collapses, gold will still hold value.

The yellow metal is also widely seen as a hedge against inflation and the collapse of the dollar. Those are two things gold bugs have been deeply worried about given the massive amount of money printing the Federal Reserve has done since the Great Recession.

The end-of-the-world trade: Hug's comments at the Inside ETF Conference last month may raise some eyebrows because he is an executive at one of the largest online retailers of precious metals in North America.

These so-called crazy gold provide lots of business for Kitco. He said their influence is most obvious in the market for smaller units of physical gold between one and 32 ounces.

"These investors buy the metal and it just disappears. It goes under their mattress. They want to use it when the world ends," Hug told CNNMoney.

Irrational fears or smart safeguards? Peter Schiff, an outspoken gold investors for years, said this characterization of gold buyers is unfair.

"The fears of an economic collapse in the United States are not irrational. I think it's more irrational when people are complacent that nothing can go wrong," Schiff told CNNMoney.

It's tough to second guess those who bet on gold before the meltdown of Lehman Brothers in September 2008. Prices spiked from around \$800 an ounce in late 2007 to more than \$1,800 in 2011 as central bankers raced to stabilize the financial system and get out of the Great Recession.

Where's the hyperinflation? Yet inflation remains nonexistent. Heck, [deflation](#) is more of a concern right now in many parts of the world. That's partially why gold has dipped to under \$1,250 an ounce today.

Schiff concedes that some people are so paranoid that they own nothing but physical gold.

"That is being too fearful and maybe obsessed with it. But is that any less rational than the person who owns no gold whatsoever?" he asked.

Schiff said his brokerage firm, which sells physical gold for delivery, recommends people have 5% to 15% of their investment portfolio in physical gold.

Playing the fear card: Hug, a Canadian, said the fear trade is far more common in the U.S. than it is north of the border. This could partially be because Canada's financial system is viewed as less risky than Wall Street and experienced far less stress in 2008.

"You can't play the fear card if you're a dealer or a speaker as well in Canada as you can in the United States," he said.

~~~#####~~~

## **Longest Small-Cap Mining Correction in 30-Years**

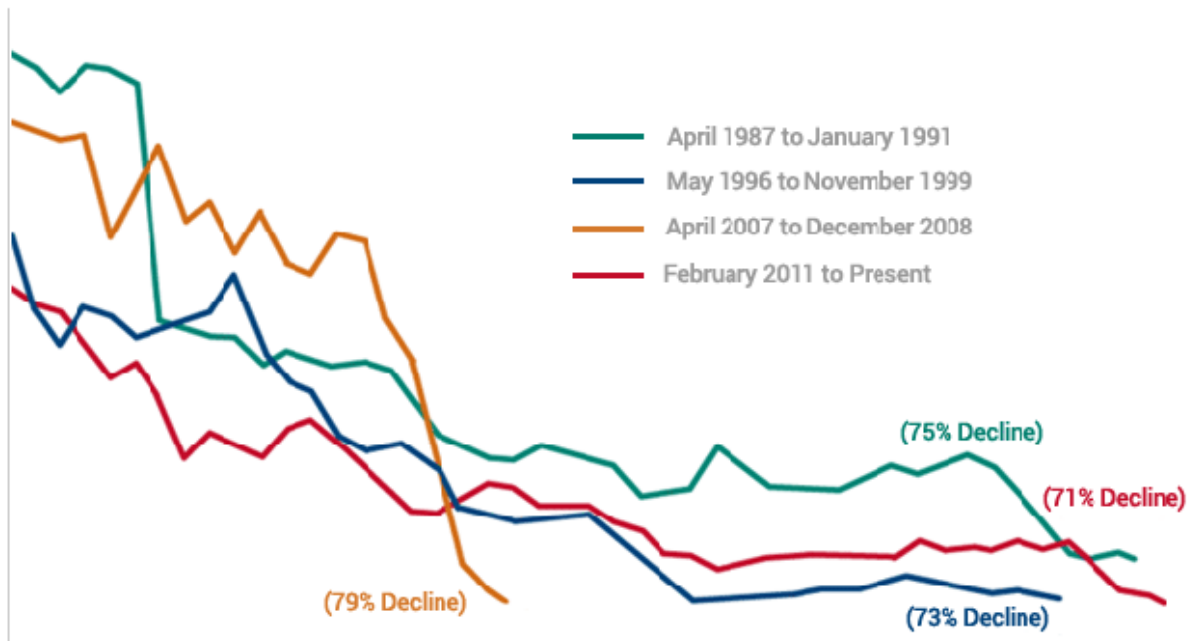
Gold and precious metals in general, perhaps no market is as oversold as the mining and exploration sector is right now.

As you can see from the chart, the devastation is literally unprecedented:



# Longest Small-Cap Mining Correction in 30 Years

TSX Venture Composite Index Performance over 3-month Increments



Note: Past performance does not guarantee future results.  
Source: Canacord Genuity, U.S. Global Investors.

Unless people are ready to turn their backs on modernity and go back to living in caves, this critical sector - with companies that find the very materials necessary for modern life - **has to rebound** and soon.

~~~#####~~~

FINANCE



By Ted Baumann, Offshore and Asset Protection Editor
February 10, 2015

<https://us-mg5.mail.yahoo.com/neo/launch?.rand=drp7dqem333ah#1352143891>

Here's a quick quiz. **Which of the following activities can get a bank in trouble with the U.S. government?**

- A. Lying to clients about the value of assets sold to them
- B. Conspiring to manipulate markets
- C. Bribing public officials
- D. Helping U.S. citizens avoid taxes

The answer is **(D)**. That's about the only thing the U.S. government seems to care about when it comes to the behavior of "too big to fail" banks. And even then they let the banks get away with minimal penalties.

That's because despite all the public hoo-ha, the banks aren't really the government's primary concern — they're more worried about you and me. After all, when a former tax official says something like "There are very few reasons to have an offshore bank account, apart from just saving tax," individuals with offshore interests can rest assured that the system is biased against us ... and only us.

Case In Point: The "HSBC Files"

You've probably heard about the scandal erupting around the "HSBC files," with the bank's Swiss subsidiary involved in some offshore dealings.

In 2007, a computer technician at HSBC's Swiss subsidiary hacked into his employer's files and extracted evidence that the bank was helping individual depositors avoid tax in their home countries. He then fled to France, where he

turned the files over to tax officials. The French then shared them with other countries, including the U.S., UK, Greece, Spain, Belgium and Argentina.

Some U.S. clients were involved. Although the IRS has never admitted that it is scrutinizing individual taxpayers based on the HSBC files, investigations by the British paper *The Guardian* suggest that several U.S. residents have been convicted and penalized for hiding assets and income via HSBC accounts.

But here's the odd thing ... the U.S. has known about the HSBC files since 2010. In an unrelated case, the U.S. levied a \$1.9 billion fine against HSBC in 2012, widely regarded as a slap on the wrist. But the deferred prosecution agreement concluded at that time didn't mention tax evasion or the bank's Swiss banking division ... even though the U.S. had received the "HSBC files" two years earlier.

You Call This Fair?

That suggests that the U.S. government is much more concerned about the behavior of U.S. taxpayers than that of the banks that help them evade taxes. The IRS uses its legal powers to scare people wanting to bank offshore, not to punish the banks. For the IRS, it's enough that the banks stop accepting American clients, which is what HSBC's Swiss subsidiary did.

Our position on taxes is unequivocal: Pay what the law requires you to pay, no more and no less. Complying with U.S. tax laws means reporting all of your worldwide income as well as your offshore financial accounts. By all means fight the tax system legally and politically, but don't break the law.

But it's becoming more difficult to sustain that ethical stance. It's increasingly obvious that U.S. tax enforcement is biased against individual taxpayers. Consider the following:

- ❖ U.S. taxpayers must declare and pay income tax on their worldwide income. U.S. corporations, however, are exempted from income tax on foreign earnings until they are brought into the U.S.
- ❖ The IRS is more likely to prosecute and penalize individual taxpayers than corporations (or banks). For example, Foreign Account Tax Compliance

Act (FATCA) penalties can amount to significantly more than the *entire value* of undeclared foreign assets — not just the tax due.

- ❖ Knowingly assisting a U.S. taxpayer to hide income and evade taxes is a violation of U.S. law. Yet no HSBC employees were charged by U.S. authorities as a result of the “HSBC files,” which have been in the Justice Department’s possession for at least five years.

Don’t get me wrong: We don’t support confiscatory taxation. But it’s increasingly clear that the coercive power of the U.S. government is being directed selectively — against *individual* U.S. taxpayers who choose to bank offshore. Corporations and banks, however, get a pass. That is fundamentally unjust, which adds insult to the injury of excessive taxation.

What You Can Do

If you’re a U.S. citizen or resident, it’s legal to have an offshore bank account, an offshore asset protection trust or family foundation, or an international business corporation. It’s also legal to purchase offshore life insurance and annuities that allow deferred taxes, and to invest in offshore mutual and hedge funds, precious metals, valuable collectibles and real estate.

But do any of these things while trying to protect your privacy, and you immediately become the target of suspicion. The bankers, on the other hand, get off pretty much scot-free. That’s because the goal of U.S. tax enforcement is clearly to discourage individual U.S. taxpayers from exercising their legal rights to bank and invest offshore.

Don’t let their lies scare you. Get yourself a good attorney who specializes in offshore investing, and go right ahead — exercise your rights. We support you all the way.

~~~#####~~~

**Forget Bail-Outs**  
**During the Next Financial Crisis, Banks Are Going to**  
**Take Money Straight Out of Your Checking and**  
**Savings Accounts**  
**Here's How...**

You remember 2008, right?

The last time big banks got into trouble, they turned to the government for help. The government gave them billion-dollar bail-outs at the expense of taxpayers (you and me).

Of course, nobody wants that to happen again, so banks have come up with a new plan.

One problem: the new plan is actually MUCH WORSE than their old plan. In fact, it could trigger bank runs and a complete economic meltdown in a matter of a couple weeks. Here's why...

On November 16th of last year, the G20 met with little fanfare in Brisbane, Australia to adopt new banking rules. Since that day, the money you deposit in a bank is no longer considered an actual "deposit." It is now a "debt" that the bank owes you.

### **These Word Games Will Have Devastating Consequences...**

You see, banks are playing word games that have LEGAL implications. So when you deposit money in a bank, you are no longer a DEPOSITOR... you are a CREDITOR of the bank.

Now if a bank runs into financial trouble, it can freeze your accounts and take some or all of your money – and there's nothing you can do about it because you're a "creditor."

And you'll simply be added to the long list of creditors who will have to use tedious legal processes to try to get their money back.

### **The FDIC Won't Be Able to Save You from this Financial Train Wreck**

Forget about FDIC insurance. They have only \$25 Billion to cover about \$3 Trillion in cash deposits. In other words, the FDIC has only \$1 for every \$120 deposited in a bank – not nearly enough to deal with any kind of financial crisis.

I know this all sounds a little bit crazy.

But don't forget a scenario just like this already happened in Cyprus in early 2013. All bank accounts and ATMs were frozen for two weeks. Bank customers couldn't touch their money.

Ultimately, many depositors lost more than 40% of their deposits when the Bank of Cyprus was shut down.

They have never gotten their money back – and they never will. It's long gone.

## **Why Were These New Banking Rules Passed Now Instead of Later?**

I promise you, the G20 nations did not adopt these new banking rules for some financial crisis far in the future. They know banks are on the brink once again and that these rules were needed to protect the banks – you know, the ones that are "systemically important."

The only question now is:

*When is the next financial crisis going to happen?* Because when it hits, the money in your bank account could vanish like mist on a hot summer day – never to be seen again.

Don't let that happen.

Protect your wealth now by investing in real physical Gold.

Because when the next financial crisis happens, banks won't be able to touch your Gold. You'll be safe while the banks are busy ripping off their customers.

~~~#####~~~


GOVERNMENT

~~~#####~~~



William Perry Pendley, President and Chief Operating Officer,  
Mountain States Legal Foundation

<https://us-mg6.mail.yahoo.com/neo/launch?.rand=4k10cl70aoga3#9463643567>

## DID THE FOUNDING FATHERS ANTICIPATE OBAMA?

Although much of the discussion of last month's decision by a Texas federal district court granting a preliminary injunction barring enforcement of President Obama's directive (actually issued by the Department of Homeland Security [DHS]) banning deportation of some illegally in the United States centered on the issue of prosecutorial discretion, ***the ruling turned on an obscure federal law. The Administrative Procedure Act (APA) requires federal agencies to publish proposed rules, receive comments on those draft regulations, and respond, in writing, to any comments when final binding rules are published;*** this the DHS failed to do.

The issue in this lawsuit by 26 States is an important one, which implicates the checks and balances relating to and the balance of powers between Congress and the Executive; but the district court did not reach the constitutional question. Instead, as the judge is required to do, he found a statutory—not constitutional—basis for his ruling, the APA. Ironically, ***he also ruled the DHS lacks authority to issue any such regulations because Congress “mandates that these illegally-present individuals be removed.”***

The district court used the APA as a shield to guard liberty, but too often citizens find themselves victimized by ***the vast federal bureaucracy, which uses administrative law as a sword***. If they think about it, they should wonder, as Columbia University law professor Philip Hamburger asks in the title to his important new book, *Is Administrative Law Unlawful?* “Administrative law is

commonly defended as a new sort of power," writes Hamburger, "a product of the 19th and 20th centuries that developed to deal with the problems of modern society in all its complexity[; thus,] the Framers of the Constitution could not have anticipated it and the Constitution could not have barred it." Instead, "early Americans were very familiar with absolute power. They feared this extra-legal, supra-legal, and consolidated power because they knew from English history that such power could evade the law and override all legal rights." Therefore, **"administrative power is actually very old. It revives prerogative or absolute power and thus it is something the Constitution centrally prohibited."** Worse yet, **"the rise of administrative law is essentially a re-emergence of the absolute power practiced by pre-modern kings. Rather than a modern necessity, it is a latter-day version of a recurring threat—a threat inherent in human nature and in the temptations of power."**

In sum, Professor Hamburger argues, often against conventional wisdom, scholarly theses, and even Supreme Court holdings, that **administrative power: is "extralegal;" "revives absolute power;" is "not modern, but is ancient;" is "unconstitutional;" is "expressly barred by the Constitution;"** violates the Necessary and Proper Clause, which "bar this rearrangement of governmental powers;" results, when federal courts defer to agencies, in **"systematic bias that violate Fifth Amendment due process;"** is "not necessary;" is not part of a "living Constitution" but instead **is a throwback to historic tyranny; and, breaches the principle of "rule through law** not rule of [administrative] law." Obviously, the unconstitutional abuses of administrative law began long before President Obama raised them to an art form; and did so with the help, not only of the Supreme Court, but also of Congress, which as co-equal branches ought to know better given all that is at stake.

One hopeful sign occurred in a unanimous ruling by the Supreme Court in a lawsuit brought by Pacific Legal Foundation—*Sackett v. EPA*—in which the Court invalidated a noxious administrative process engaged in by the EPA for forty years. Justice Alito concurred with a blast at Congress. "The Court's decision [today] provides a modest measure of relief [but] this case still leaves most property owners with little practical alternative but to dance to the EPA's [administrative] tune. **Real relief requires Congress to do what it should have done in the first place: provide a reasonably clear rule**

**regarding the reach of the Clean Water Act.” In short, Congress do your job!**

~~~#####~~~

New Bullies on the Block Push Water Compact

Americans everywhere should be fighting to defeat what's going on in Montana. An effort is being made to put the entire western watershed under control of the Confederated Salish and Kootenai Tribes, i.e., under control of the federal government via the Bureau of Indian Affairs. The people of Montana would be entirely disenfranchised and have no recourse, since tribes are also declaring themselves sovereign nations not subject to the same courts and constitutions. The tribes have been given tens of millions of dollars to wage this fight, money used to hire some 30+ lawyers and the lobbying group mentioned below. For the most part, it is not the tribal members that are behind such efforts. Rather, it is the tribal council members, who themselves are merely well-paid front men for outside interests that provide The direction and money.

Gloria Roark, Great Falls Tribune, February 6, 2015

<http://www.greatfallstribune.com/story/opinion/guest-opinions/2015/02/06/new-bullies-block-push-water-compact/22985717/>The alleged coalition of Farmers and Ranchers of Montana, or FARM, was created by a group of individuals with the assistance and guidance of Mercury. Mercury (officials), by their own admission on their website, describe themselves as a "high stakes public strategy firm who use their expertise and reach to gain competitive advantage for clients."

Mercury consists of Republican Denny Rehberg, co-chairman of their Washington, D.C., office. Rehberg has been in Montana politics far too long. Others involved in Mercury are attorney Mark Baker, Karen Fagg, Lorents Grosfield, Roger Raynal, Scott Reichner and Walt Sales. All of these executives are politicians, involving themselves in real estate, water issues, insurance, banking and law. Further, Mercury is a part of Omnicom Group Inc., a leading global marketing and corporate communications company.

On June 1, 2014, the Confederated Salish and Kootenai Tribes signed a contract with Mark Baker of Mercury. Baker was hired "to provide advice concerning strategic plans for effective public and political communication with the Montana Congressional delegation, the Obama Administration, members of the Legislature, governor, and key executive branch policy makers, regulatory agency personnel and key news media representatives throughout the state," according to CSKT minutes. These costs are paid with monies that the tribe has received most recently from the federal government in settlements, specifically

\$2.8 million.....that's you and me! One million dollars was designated to Mercury, and the balance is being used to fund events and pay for various expenses as they arise to achieve their success in getting the compact passed.

Mercury has created the illusion that all ranchers and farmers are supporting their beliefs and efforts to get the water compact approved. This is not true. Their website lists 269 people statewide, listing only their first name and last initial (19 people from Missoula). Do these people even own land or are they sympathetic to Indian lore? Are they apartment dwellers who support the progressive agenda? Are they even citizens? Why hide under rocks? Another observation worth noting is the sole supporting organization: Confederated Salish and Kootenai Tribes.

You have probably heard radio announcements that FARM has been sponsoring. This group is not speaking for most ranchers and irrigators. **Mercury is profiting off the tribes and Montana taxpayers. Their goal to make money and, to separate the water from the land, which will render the property worthless.** Mercury and the tribes are operating in a covert fashion in the dark of night. **Their efforts are sabotaging ranchers, farmers, and irrigators to force them off their lands, to reduce food production, and drive people out of business.**

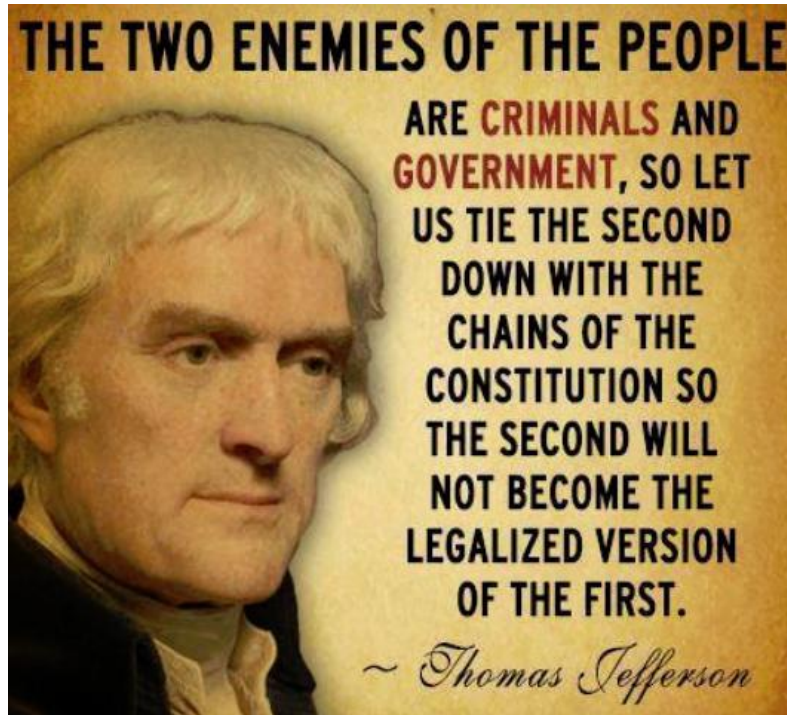
All of Northwest Montana will be impacted. The Flathead area will be changed forever. This is a precedent case that will reduce all water rights throughout the state. Agriculture has been the mainstay of Montana, and we cannot lose our ranchers and farmers.

The most egregious action is the violation of private property rights guaranteed under the federal and state constitutions. This compact removes people who are subject to 100 percent state taxation to no representation in our state and federal government. In order to preserve our Republic, we cannot be a nation within a nation. All peoples have to assimilate and be treated equally.

Please write to Gov. Steve Bullock, Attorney General Tim Fox, and members of the Legislature, specifically the Natural Resources Committee, and ask them to oppose the water compact.

Gloria and Douglas Roark are ranchers in the Blackfoot Valley at Greenough. The ranch was a homestead ranch and is over 100 years old.

~~~#####~~~



~~~#####~~~

Emails Show Secret Enviro Donors Tangled in Corrupt OR Web, and at Work in WA

ShiftWA.org, February 16, 2015

<http://shiftwa.org/emails-show-secret-enviro-donors-tangled-in-corrupt-or-web-and-at-work-in-wa/>



Oregon Gov. John Kitzhaber will officially resign this week following revelations of unethical financial ties between extreme environmental groups and his energy advisor and fiancée, Cylvia Hayes. As [Shift recently reported](#), the extreme environmental groups behind the scandal also operate in Jay Inslee's administration. The similarities between the "green" agendas in Oregon and Washington are too far reaching to ignore.

California billionaire Tom Steyer's money is the primary connection between disgraced Kitzhaber and Inslee. Steyer has [pumped over \\$3 million](#) into the [Energy Foundation](#), a San Francisco-based nonprofit organization advocating "green" policies. The Energy Foundation confirmed it, in turn, footed

some of the bills for the fellowship awarded to Hayes by the Clean Energy Development Center (CEDC). While accepting money from these outside extreme environmental organizations, Hayes acted in an official role as Kitzhaber's "green advisor" and [helped direct energy policy in his administration](#).

Advocated "green" alternatives to GDP, which Inslee admin adopted

Kitzhaber isn't the only governor Hayes advised on green energy issues. According to [Northwest News Network](#), Hayes attended four events with Washington state officials advocating for the use of a Genuine Progress Indicator (GPI), "an alternative to gross domestic product that also takes into account a state's social and environmental health." One of those meetings occurred in Inslee's office. Hayes had a contract to advocate for the GPI during that time, accepting money from outside green groups while using her connections as Oregon's First Lady to set up meetings.

Wendy Korthuis-Smith, director of Inslee's Results Washington program, denied knowledge that a contract existed. It is noteworthy that Inslee administration now uses both GPI and GDP as measurements of the state's health.

Kitzhaber, Hayes and Inslee aligned goals

Perhaps the most significant connections between Kitzhaber and Inslee are the two governor's extreme environmental goals. As [part of the Pacific Coast Collaborative \(PCC\) climate agreement](#), Kitzhaber and Inslee sought to align their green agendas by pursuing fuel mandates for Oregon and Washington. Both Kitzhaber and Inslee began pursuing fuel mandates this year as they [promised they would do in 2013](#).

Governor Inslee's office [has admitted](#) that Cylvia Hayes attended three PCC meetings in 2013 and 2014 where Washington state officials were present. Hayes attended the meetings in an official role and advised those in attendance on "ocean health." During that time, Hayes was contracted with an organization called Resource Media to "[promote ocean and marine health as part of the Pacific Coast Collaborative](#)." Inslee's office, once again, denied any knowledge of Hayes' contract.

Inslee cannot so easily deny that the same outside environmental groups that essentially paid Kitzhaber (via his fiancé) to implement an extreme green agenda were also heavily involved in directing policies coming out of his own administration. As [Shift reported](#), the Rockefeller Brothers Fund—one of the other groups linked to the Oregon scandal—and the Energy Foundation—the group at the center of the scandal—were essential to developing Inslee's fuel

mandate plans and to ensuring the success of the Pacific Coast Climate Collaborative, which was underwritten by the Steyer-funded Energy Foundation.

Hayes was Oregon's PCC summit lead

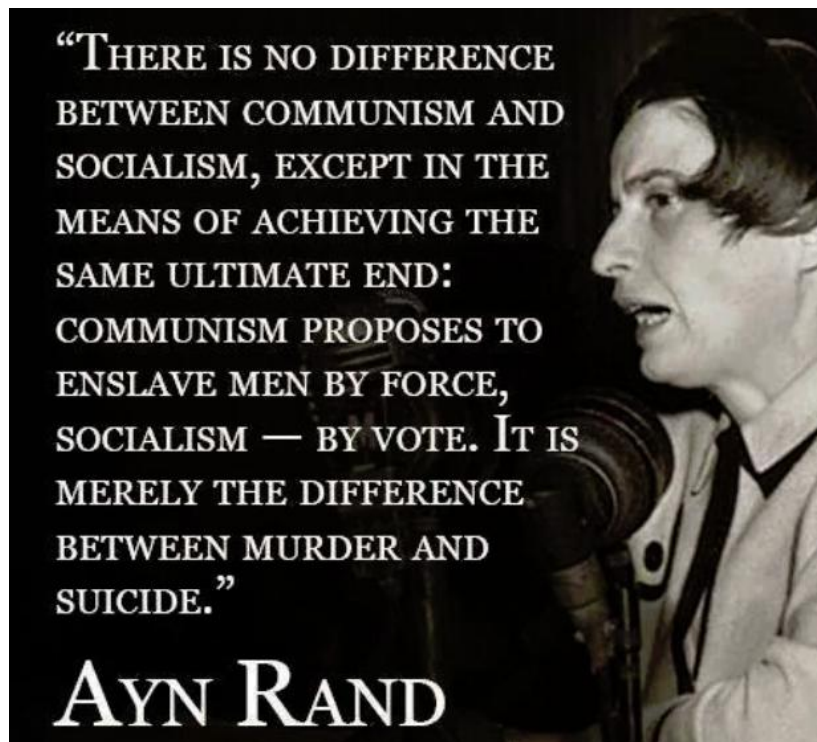
More, emails obtained by Shift confirm that Hayes was involved in working with Washington State on the PCC agreement. In fact, Hayes was listed in emails at the lead person for Oregon arranging the climate agreement signed, by Inslee and others, in San Francisco during Fall 2013.

In June 2014, Shift rolled out the [results of a public records investigation](#) that revealed Inslee's fuel mandate advisor Jay Manning received [private funding](#) to assist the Inslee administration and influence its environmental policies. We further [revealed emails](#) which proved outside environmental groups, including the Rockefeller Brothers Fund, were funding consultants to develop Inslee's extreme green policies.

Problems in Oregon the same in Washington

The financial influence of extreme environmental groups on "green" advisors acting in an official capacity is not unique to the Kitzhaber administration—it's apparent in Inslee's as well. The same level of investigation must be done in Washington as was done in Oregon to discover just how heavily dark money from outside environmental groups influences the policies of our green governor.

~~~#####~~~







## THE TAKEOVER OF RURAL AMERICA

The “[National Rural Assembly](#)”, like so many self-named “national” organizations, is yet another Rockefeller front. It is designed to complement Obama’s [White House Rural Council](#) by organizing chosen NGOs in support. The National Rural Assembly is associated with the [Center For Rural Studies](#), whose board members include Betsy Campbell representing the Rockefeller Brothers Fund. (Thanks to Trish for providing this information.) Got it: “study”, executive action, and local implementation.

The [National Rural Assembly](#) is a movement of people and organizations devoted to building a stronger, more vibrant rural America for children, families, and communities. Participants include more than 500 local, regional, and national organizations based in 47 states and the District of Columbia. The goal of the National Rural Assembly is to make the country stronger by improving the outlook for rural communities. **The guiding principle is that an inclusive, prospering, and sustainable rural America improves prospects for us all.**

Participants in the National Rural Assembly include grassroots service and development groups, state and regional networks, and national associations focused on key rural policy areas such as health, education, community development, and conservation.

The National Rural Assembly provides an opportunity for rural leaders and their allies to unite in a common cause, advocating for common-sense policies that improve the outlook and results for rural places, people, cultures, and economies.

The [White House Rural Council](#) is an entity within the [Domestic Policy Council](#) of the [Executive Office of the President of the United States](#). The council was formed on June 14, 2012, and is intended to assist low-income residents residing in rural communities as an effort to build on the administrations rural economic strategy by promoting economic prosperity and quality of life. The Council is overseen by the Secretary of Agriculture and the members include the leaders of 25 executive agencies.

## **Objective**

The council's primary objective is to work across government to ensure that food, fiber, and energy will be protected and managed by facilitating the flow of capital in the rural areas. This will be accomplished by identifying and facilitating regional economic opportunities associated with developing energy, outdoor recreation, and other conservation related activities while addressing the economic obstacles that prevent the rural areas from regenerating. The members of the committee are further responsible for establishing forums within those rural areas for the purpose of engaging "stakeholders, including farmers, ranchers, and local citizens, on issues in rural communities."<sup>[1]</sup> During such visits, the Rural Council members are expected to "**promote and coordinate private-sector partnership**" and "find new ways for the government to partner with organizations in solving shared problems, and develop new, innovative models of partnership."<sup>[1]</sup> The forum's and town hall meeting's also serve as a means to identify and increase "access to quality healthcare, education, and housing" while strengthening the infrastructure in place within that region.<sup>[2]</sup>

The **Center for Rural Strategies** seeks to improve economic and social conditions for communities in the countryside and around the world through the creative and innovative use of media and communications. By presenting accurate and compelling portraits of rural lives and cultures, we hope to deepen public debate and **create a national environment in which positive change for rural communities can occur.**

Rural Strategies helps communities and **nonprofit organizations incorporate media and communications into their work** in support of strategic goals. We also design and implement information campaigns that educate the public about the problems and opportunities that exist in contemporary rural communities.

Rural Strategies publishes information about rural issues, works with press to assist them in the coverage of rural topics, and works with a wide range of partners to build a stronger voice on behalf of rural communities.

We believe that rural America's fate is interrelated to those of metropolitan and urban America. Building stronger rural communities helps the nation as a whole.

~~~#####~~~



~~~#####~~~

## **Colorado Grant Funds Taken by the Feds to Limit Access to Off-Roading Routes**

By [Marjorie Haun](#), Watchdog Arena, February 9, 2015

[http://watchdog.org/198600/atv-colorado-public-access/?utm\\_source=newsletter&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=wdarena\\_7](http://watchdog.org/198600/atv-colorado-public-access/?utm_source=newsletter&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=wdarena_7)



**OFF-ROADERS UNWELCOME: The Bureau of Land Management is using Colorado grant monies to limit access to certain areas of the state by closing roads, which have been open to the public and enjoyed by ATV and other OHV users for decades.**

In Colorado– the iconic home to lovers of the great outdoors– the doors may be closing to historical trails that have been open to the public.

Millions of dollars in [Colorado Parks and Wildlife \(CPW\) grant monies](#) have been going to the federal government via the state “ATV” grants programs. “ATV” grants from the state are awarded to various federal agencies and a few non-governmental organizations (NGOs) for a variety of projects, usually directed at upkeep and general management of trails.

Ironically, the CPW ATV grants, which are partially funded by ATV permit funds paid by private users, are being applied to the closure of historical routes to ATVs and other off-highway vehicle (OHV) traffic.

The Bureau of Land Management (BLM) is currently in the midst of a years-long project, creating new Resource Management Plans (RMPs), which, if implemented, will close 2,180 miles of OHV routes to public access in the Grand Junction, Colo. area alone.

According to state law, many of the routes and trails targeted by the BLM match the definition of a “[public highway](#).” Nevertheless, the [BLM is using grant monies](#) to close and decommission routes that have been open historically to off-road enthusiasts.

In 2014, Colorado Parks and Wildlife awarded an [\\$80,000 grant](#) to the Grand Junction Field Office of the BLM for their “Good Management” project. The grant summary for the GJFO Good Management Plan indicates the \$80,000 awarded would be applied to “implement approved federal Travel Management Plans,” as well decommissioning, and possible rehabilitation of “non-system” routes.

In a nutshell, the BLM is using Colorado CPW grant monies to limit access to certain areas of the state by closing roads, which have been open to the public and enjoyed by ATV and other OHV users for decades.

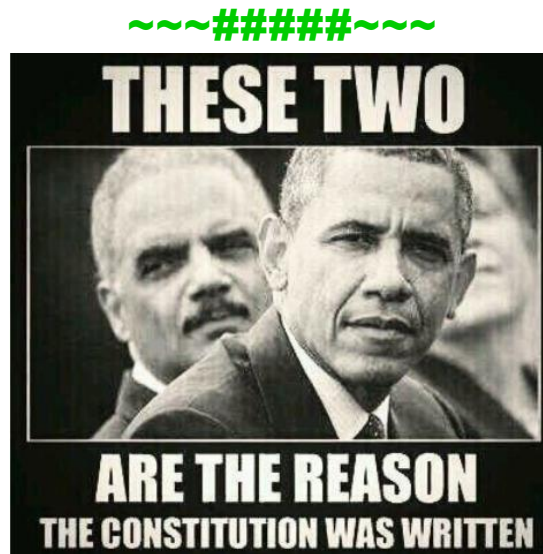
During 2013-2014, Colorado Parks and Wildlife awarded most of their grant monies, over \$3 million to federal agencies, comprising 71 percent of the total grants awarded, with just a few hundred thousand going to non-governmental organizations such as “Thunder Mountain Wheelers” and “Colorado Motorcycle Trail Riders Association.”

The Public Land Access Association ([PLAA](#)), which researches Colorado road statutes, has asserted that the BLM’s use of state funds to close off access to public roads is in violation of state law. According to Brandon Siegfried, the

President of PLAA, the Federal Lands Policy and Management Act ([FLPMA](#)), asserts that the federal government has no authority over routes built prior to Oct. 21, 1976, and such routes remain under authority of the state.

In response to the revelation that the BLM is using ATV grants to decommission routes in the Grand Junction area, Siegfried said, “[the BLM] is preparing to close 65 percent of the remaining [OHV] routes in the Grand Junction Travel Management District, and my ATV Permit Fees are subsidizing the [federal] government’s actions.”

*This article was written by a contributor of Watchdog Arena, Franklin Center’s network of writers, bloggers, and citizen journalists.*



## **Compact Throws Thousands of Montanans 'Under the Bus'**

By SEN. DEBBY BARRETT, Hungry Horse News.com, February 11, 2015  
[http://www.flatheadnewsgroup.com/hungryhorsenews/compact-throws-thousands-of-montanans-under-the-bus/article\\_fb886866-b237-11e4-aa3f-172de8c0473b.html](http://www.flatheadnewsgroup.com/hungryhorsenews/compact-throws-thousands-of-montanans-under-the-bus/article_fb886866-b237-11e4-aa3f-172de8c0473b.html)

As a rancher with deep roots on a family place in southwest Montana, I know something about the importance of history — and water rights. I also understand negotiation and compromise. That’s why I have served on the state’s Reserved Water Rights Compact Commission since 2011 and voted for some compacts.

However, during my time on the reserved water rights commission, I’ve voted “no” to provisions within Confederated Salish and Kootenai Tribes water

compact on seven occasions. Here is why I will not support the proposed CSKT compact.

The legislature's role is to examine a proposed compact and decide whether or not to enact it into Montana law. The legislature's responsibility and authority includes amending proposals if necessary and approving all state costs associated with a compact such as this one. (The price tag of the state's share on the CSKT compact is \$55 million total.) But at an informational meeting held by proponents, the legislature was warned that it cannot amend the proposal. It's a "take it or leave it" deal.

That insult to the constitutional role of the legislature is enough for me to want to leave it. Other proposed compacts have not been thrust on us, the legislature, with such arrogance and disrespect for legislators. But there are other good reasons, too.

The 2013 Legislature refused to ratify the last CSKT water right compact for many good reasons concerning its legality and equal treatment of this state's citizens, both on and off the reservation. In fact, the primary proponents of the compact this time concede that the previous version was very flawed and needed to be rejected.

Now it has been re-introduced, but not much changed or improved. While one portion of it was somewhat re-negotiated during the interim between the 2013 and the 2015 legislative sessions, the result did not improve that portion enough to protect local individual water users, both tribal members and nonmembers, and failed completely to address legal and policy shortcomings, on and off reservation, in the original proposal.

Off the Flathead Reservation, these failures include more than a dozen permanent surrenders of the legislature's authority over water in Montana, allowing the CSKT to choose whether to obey legislative enactments or not and giving them complete immunity from compliance with important aspects of Montana water and environmental law, including the Montana Environmental Policy Act.

It also requires the state to give partial ownership of some of its water rights and its contracts for water to the CSKT and to manage those assets for the Tribes' benefit, rather than all citizens of the state. In essence, this proposed compact requires the state to limit its legal authority off the reservation by sharing it with the CSKT — permanently.

On reservation, it gives the CSKT the water right to 110,000 acres of irrigated land owned by individuals, whose irrigation districts have filed on that same water right. It also reduces irrigation water to many if not all these irrigators, who are tribal members and nonmembers, and it establishes a unique water administration code and governing body, with the state of Montana again compromising its constitutional authority over water rights.

I recognize there are powerful supporters of SB 262, including some elected officials who managed to negotiate changes to the proposals, protecting their constituents at home. Having heard the evidence as a member of the Compact Commission, I believe the off-reservation in stream flow water rights the Compact gives are not scientifically based or well-grounded in law or history. But I also recognize that the CSKT and their public relations people have artfully threatened much of the state with water right filings for in stream flows if the Legislature doesn't simply accept this "take it or leave it" deal.

As a rancher and a senator who values little ahead of private property rights, I think I know when to call a bluff, and when to stand my ground no matter what. This is such a time. Not all values and principles should be compromised away. I do not believe my fellow ranchers and farmers really want to turn their backs on the thousands of Montanans whose property, including water rights, will be devastated by this proposal.

The proposed CSKT compact is the perfect example of overreaching in negotiations, causing their failure. The CSKT and federal government on their behalf demanded too much, and the compact commission negotiators surrendered too much. As a state we tried for years to negotiate a deal good for all. In this compact alone, that has proven to be impossible.

So, it's time to recognize that this compact is not going to work, and we must prepare to protect the state's rights, interests and sovereignty. This compact is not just poor policy, sacrificing the rights of thousands of Montanans to protect the rest of the state is the worst policy possible.

*Sen. Debby Barrett, R-Dillon, is an eight-term lawmaker representing Senate District 36 in the Montana Legislature. She serves as Senate President for the 64th legislative session.*

~~~#####~~~




~~~#####~~~

## **Court Ruling Sinks State Assault on Recreational Fishing**

***Victory preserves jobs, recreational  
opportunities for individuals, families***

Pacific Legal Foundation Press Release ... February 10, 2015

**Sacramento, CA; February 10, 2015:** The California Third District Court of Appeal has struck down the state Department of Fish and Wildlife's illegally drafted permitting requirements on recreational freshwater fishing — regulations that threatened to decimate the \$2.4 billion industry by driving fishing lakes, private hatcheries, and fish farms out of business.

The ruling came in a lawsuit against the California Department of Fish and Wildlife (DFW), by Pacific Legal Foundation (PLF), representing the California Association for Recreational Fishing (CARF), a grass-roots organization of freshwater recreational fishermen and businesses that serve them. PLF represents CARF — as with all clients — free of charge.

Even though the state's freshwater fish population is historically healthy, DFW devised a radical new mandate on hatcheries and stocking ponds. Before they could stock or raise any fish, DFW would have to determine there would be no effect on dozens of arbitrarily selected species — including species that are abundant and thriving in California.

This process would be so cumbersome and drawn out that it could effectively block many stocking ponds and hatcheries from continuing to operate.

### **Heavy-handed regulations adopted without public input**

PLF challenged the new requirements because they were drafted without public input, as mandated by the California Administrative Procedure Act (CAPA). In ruling for PLF and striking them down, the Third District agreed they are illegal 'underground regulations' — *i.e.* the bureaucracy did not comply with CAPA's requirements for public review and comments.

### **A win for accountability in government**

"This court ruling is a powerful victory for everyone who values recreational fishing opportunities, and for everyone who values openness and accountability in government," said PLF Senior Staff Attorney Joshua Thompson. "The DFW concocted these radical regulations all on its own, without any request from the Legislature and without seeking public review and comment as state law requires. This court victory saves recreational fishing from out-of-control regulators and protects everyone's rights by reminding bureaucrats they aren't above the law."

The controversial new regulations are rooted in a 2010 Fish and Wildlife Environmental Impact Report (EIR) that claims the stocking of lakes and ponds with hatchery bred fish puts indigenous fish and habitat in danger. The report also radically changed the permitting process for stocking private fishing lakes and ponds without any public review or input, and without direction from the State Legislature.

The state agency changed its fish stocking permitting process in the EIR by prohibiting all stocking which would have an adverse effect on "decision species." More than half of these so-called "decision species" are not listed under any statute or regulation, but were included by agency whim, stated Thompson. The EIR also required private hatcheries to engage in continuous and expensive monitoring for invasive species, the results of which must be reported to the Department for use in its investigations and permitting decisions.

The regulations would also have required environmental reports for California fishing lakes, at costs potentially exceeding \$100,000 every 1-5 years, according to CARF, threatening the ability of fishing lakes to remain in operation and provide an affordable form of outdoor recreation.

Under CAPA, agencies must follow notice and comment procedures before adopting regulations. These procedures not only protect the people who will be

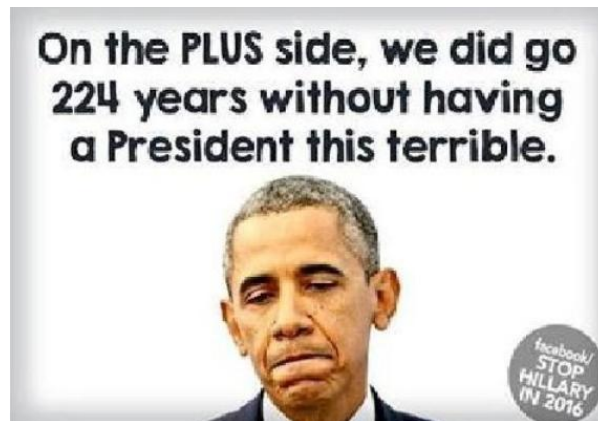
subject to the regulation, but benefit everyone by ensuring that agencies only adopt regulations once the consequences have been brought to light. As the Third District affirmed in striking down the new permitting requirements, any regulation that is adopted without following these procedures is an “underground regulation” and void.

**CARF president: A win for families who love freshwater fishing**

“We could not be more pleased with the Appellate Court’s rejection of the Department’s illegal regulations,” said Craig Elliott, President of CARF and a recreational fishing lakes operator and fish farmer. “This ruling ensures that freshwater fishing will continue to be an affordable and accessible form of recreation for California families and a source of jobs. California anglers owe a debt of gratitude to PLF for championing our cause.”

The case is [California Association for Recreational Fishing v. California Department of Fish and Wildlife](#). More information, the [original complaint](#) and [opinion](#) may be found at PLF’s website: [www.pacificlegal.org](http://www.pacificlegal.org).

~~~#####~~~



~~~#####~~~

**Lake County Board Approves Jefferson Declaration**

by [Red Smith](#) · February 17, 2015

<https://shastalantennet.net/2015/02/lake-county-board-approves-jefferson-declaration/>

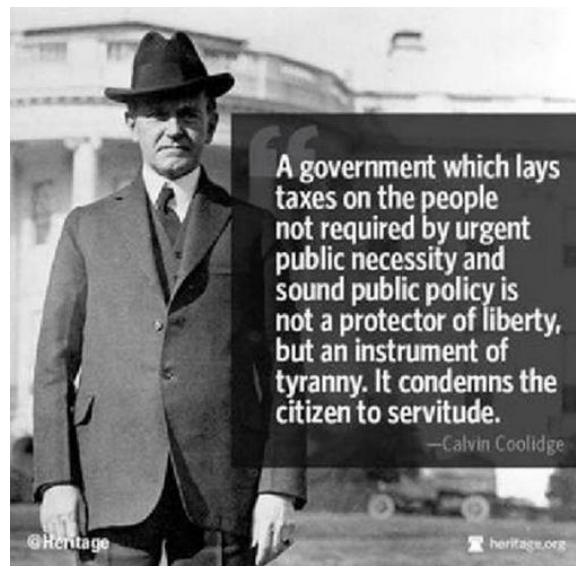


Just prior to noon today, Tuesday February 16th, 2015 after almost three hours of testimony and statements, the Lake County Board of Supervisors declared in a 4-1 vote it's support of the State of Jefferson. Upon a routine modification of language in the County specific Declaration, Lake County will officially have become the 7th County of Northern California to demand it's Constitutionally mandated Representation upon pain of separation from the State of California.

**Lake** will join it's fellow counties of **Siskiyou, Modoc, Glenn, Tehama, Yuba** and **Sutter** counties, who's declarations have already entered the Legislative record. Lake represents the first declaration from a county in 2015, beating out **Plumas, Lassen** and **Colusa** counties believed to also be on the cusp of declaring for reestablishment of representation upon pain of separation.

In under 18 months the Jefferson State movement has swelled from the first County of Siskiyou to now 7 counties and hundreds of supporters to tens of thousands. As stated before the board by many speakers, Jefferson has grown to include a diverse collection of supporters to whom Jefferson means many things, none of which are possible without the representation Jefferson is seeking.

~~~#####~~~



~~~#####~~~

## **BOMBSHELL!\* OBAMA SENDS MASSIVE THREAT TO SHERIFFS ACROSS THE COUNTRY!**

*The Department of Homeland Security has issued a threat to ALL Sheriffs in our country! Secretary JEH JOHNSON says unless the REPUBLICAN CONGRESS funds Obama's ILLEGAL AMNESTY the Sheriffs will not receive the Federal grants they are counting on to protect AMERICAN citizens!*

[Dean James](#), American Freedom Fighters, February 7, 2015

<http://www.americasfreedomfighters.com/2015/02/07/bombshell-obama-sends-massive-threat-to-sheriffs-across-the-country/>

This is just totally INSANE! This is government **EXTORTION** at the expense of American citizens safety- all for **ILLEGAL ALIENS**? Unbelievable...

To set the record straight, Congress is most likely going to approve funding for everything the **DHS** needs with the exception of funding for the **ILLEGAL AMNESTY** which OBAMA shoved down the throats of **AMERICA!**

Huge numbers of Sheriffs, law enforcement as well as citizens **DO NOT** support Obama's amnesty which will ultimately end up costing us **TRILLIONS** of dollars and have actually taken the Kenyan to court over the matter.

But now, Sheriffs across the country are receiving threatening letters from the DHS including one sheriff from Colorado, [Sheriff Justin Smith](#) who posted this on his Facebook page:

**I received a very interesting veiled threat letter from Jeh Johnson, the Secretary of Homeland Security addressed to all police chiefs and sheriffs around the country.**

**His letter made it clear that if Congress didn't send President Obama the DHS funding bill that he wanted (rubberstamping the president's executive amnesty), local and state public safety agencies would not receive federal grants they were counting on because the president would veto the DHS funding bill.**

**Let me get this straight – the president believes he has the authority to nullify federal laws that don't serve his personal agenda, but if Congress dares to exercise it's responsibility of controlling the purse strings, he will willingly hold public safety grants hostage just to get his way?**

**Mr. President, you don't have to love the Congress we elected, but you do have to respect their role as established under the Constitution -and Mr. Johnson,**

please show some integrity and stop with the threats. Sheriffs don't take kindly to them.

This really should come as no big surprise given the fact that this is the Obama way. This is what he is all about- typical Chicago style thuggery where you get what you want by threatening, extorting, bullying, lying, cheating, stealing and doing whatever it takes to get his way regardless of what **REAL AMERICANS WANT! UNBELIEVABLE!**

~~~#####~~~

As a 27 year old staff attorney for the House Judiciary Committee during the Watergate investigation, Hillary Rodham was fired by her supervisor, lifelong Democrat Jerry Zeifman.



When asked why Hillary Rodham was fired, Zeifman said in an interview, "Because she was a liar. She was an unethical, dishonest lawyer, she conspired to violate the Constitution, the rules of the House, the rules of the Committee, and the rules of confidentiality."

~~~#####~~~

H.L. Mencken (born 1880 - died 1956) was a journalist, satirist, critic and registered Democrat.



Mencken wrote the editorial below while working for the Baltimore Evening Sun, which appeared in the July 26, 1920 edition.

***"As democracy is perfected, the office of the President represents, more and more closely, the inner soul of the people. On some great and glorious day, the plain folks of the land will reach their heart's desire at last and the White House will be occupied by a downright fool and complete narcissistic moron."***

- H.L. Mencken, the Baltimore Evening Sun, July 26, 1920

~~~#####~~~


Net Neutrality a Looming Threat to Free Speech

[James Simpson](#), Watchdog Arena , February 11, 2015

http://watchdog.org/199297/net-neutrality-free-speech/?utm_source=newsletter&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=wdarena_7

The Federal Communications Commission will vote on a new “net neutrality” regulatory framework for the Internet on Feb. 26. FCC has already been stopped in its tracks twice by federal courts which have ruled that the [FCC has no authority](#) to impose such regulations. Not to be thwarted, the Obama administration has doubled down, declaring the Internet a public utility subject to regulation under [Title II of the Communications Act of 1934](#).

CONTENT CONTROL: While 64 percent of journalists believe the government has spied on them, the FCC’s looming net neutrality decision could have repercussions for free speech online.

While the administration promises a bonanza of new benefits, this regulatory framework will stifle innovation, hobble Internet startups, and ultimately place the heavy hand of government on both accessibility and new media content.

What is Net Neutrality

Mention that name and eyes glaze over. In concept, net neutrality is the idea that the Internet should be equally accessible, i.e. “neutral,” to all comers. Thus, a blogger should have equal access to Internet speed and capability as say Netflix, for example. Under contemplated net neutrality rules, Internet Service Providers (ISPs) like Verizon and Comcast would not be allowed to charge higher prices for more access.

Thus companies like Netflix—which utilizes [about 35 percent](#) of total Internet traffic at peak times—could not be charged a premium. Small startups would have the same kind of access. So the argument goes that net neutrality will encourage competition and facilitate the growth of new Internet startups.

What’s the matter with that? In concept, nothing. In practice, everything.

Access to the Internet and Internet speeds are enabled by bandwidth, i.e. the amount of instructions that can be carried across an Internet cable or wirelessly at a given time. Like everything else in the real world, supply of bandwidth is limited, and expanding bandwidth capacity is expensive.

Bandwidth also requires electrical energy– the more used, the more power required. Those companies whose products require massive amounts of

bandwidth, like Netflix, pay higher prices, one way or another. ISPs also charge different rates for residences and businesses and charge different rates for faster download/upload speeds.

This is like paying a higher price for overnight versus two or three-day mail delivery. Netflix is, in effect, purchasing a different product than, say, Joe Blogger. The market has always rationed supply of goods and services this way, and it is the most effective method for equitably distributing limited resources. It is the reason the American economy flourished for 200 years, and why the Internet, largely unregulated for the past 20 years, has experienced explosive growth.

The Heavy Hand of Government

Enter the FCC. Title II of the Communications Act of 1934 was applied to the telecommunications industry in its infancy. It brought us Ma Bell and AT&T, regulated monopolies that stifled innovation in telecommunications for decades. It was not until microwave technology offered an alternative to traditional long line telephone service that the regulated monopoly began to crack. Now the FCC wants to impose the same kind of regime on the Internet.

Net neutrality is being sold as a method to make broadband access inexpensive, but to [paraphrase P.J. O'Rourke](#), "If you think [the Internet] is expensive now, wait until you see what it costs when it's free." Net neutrality is a form of price control, and price controls everywhere distort the market. By affording equal access to all comers at below cost, demand will skyrocket while supply dries up. If an ISP cannot provide Internet access at a profit, it will go out of business. The government will then step in to take its place.

And it won't be cheap. FCC Commissioner Ajit Pai, who opposes the plan, [recently warned](#) that it will give FCC power to micromanage virtually every aspect of the Internet. "If you like dealing with the IRS, you are going to love the President's plan," he says. According to Pai, this is what's coming:

- ❖ Billions of dollars in [new taxes](#), higher prices and hidden fees
- ❖ Reduced investment in broadband networks, slower internet speeds and less access
- ❖ A move from a largely unregulated Internet to a regulated monopoly

Pai's predictions are not theoretical. Local governments all over the country have experimented with creating government-run ISPs using money obtained from President Obama's stimulus and other taxpayer financing. They have been [unqualified disasters](#).

Just as Obamacare will slowly squeeze private insurers out of the market, with the [ultimate objective](#) becoming a government-run, single-payer health care system, private ISPs will find it increasingly difficult to compete with taxpayer-subsidized government ISPs. The ultimate outcome will be complete government control of the Internet.

Net neutrality has been [called](#) socialism for the Internet. Robert McChesney, co-founder of the left-leaning [Free Press](#) and author of *Digital Disconnect: How Capitalism Is Turning the Internet Away from Democracy*, made this explicit in [an interview](#) with the Socialist Project:

What we want to have in the U.S. and in every society is an Internet that is not private property, but a public utility... At the moment, the battle over network neutrality is not to completely eliminate the telephone and cable companies. We are not at that point yet. But the ultimate goal is to get rid of the media capitalists in the phone and cable companies and to divest them from control.

McChesney explains why getting rid of the “media capitalists” is so important:

*It is hard to imagine a successful left political project that does not have a media platform... Instead of waiting for the revolution to happen, we learned that unless you make significant changes in the media, it will be vastly more difficult to have a revolution. While the media is not the single most important issue in the world, **it is one of the core issues that any successful Left project needs to integrate into its strategic program.** (Emphasis added).*

This viewpoint is not about having “equal access.” It's about having an information monopoly. The interrelated goals of net neutrality are thus to first seize control of the Internet, then influence content.

A [Pew Research survey](#) published on Feb. 5 reports that fully 64 percent of journalists believe the government has spied on them, and 80 percent think that being a journalist makes them a target of such spying. Given the administration's demonstrated hostility to news media, and its heavy reliance on it to craft the president's image, would one expect more freedom of expression following the planned government takeover of the Internet, or less?

If that question doesn't keep you awake at night, the Federal Election Commission [held a hearing](#) on Wednesday to discuss contemplated new regulation regarding political speech on the Internet.

This article was written by a contributor of Watchdog Arena, Franklin Center's network of writers, bloggers, and citizen journalists. Thanks to Seton Motley of [Less Government.org](#) and Watchdog.org's [Josh Peterson](#) who contributed to this report.

~~~#####~~~

To vote in Mexico every eligible Mexican citizen has to have a tamper-proof photo-ID card with a thumbprint and an embossed hologram.

All citizens are required to personally enroll and show proof of birth or citizenship.

Applicants are required to personally return to collect their voting credential.



So how is it that we can't upgrade to Mexican standards without being called racist? Maybe it's because one political party is dependant on voter fraud.

~~~#####~~~

REVOLVING DOORS

Offshore Confidential February 11, 2015

One of our primary concerns about the status of democracy in the U.S. is the deeply unhealthy interpenetration of government and big business, particularly the Wall Street financial sector. The two-way flow of personnel between Wall Street and Washington would be a matter of concern even if it were coincidental, since it would imply a bias toward big finance at the top levels of our nation's government.

But it's worse than that: "too big to fail" banks such as Goldman Sachs, Citibank and Morgan Stanley [routinely pay senior executives massive bonuses](#) when they resign to accept positions with the U.S. government.

Citibank, for example, offered Antonio Weiss \$21 million in compensation when leaving the company for a job in government, as an advisor to Treasury Secretary Jack Lew. Lew himself received restricted stock after he left the bank. Stanley Fischer, vice chair of the Federal Reserve, had a similar clause in his Citigroup employment contract. U.S. Trade Representative Michael Froman also [received millions](#) in payments from Citigroup when he left to join the Obama administration.

Apparently the big boys on Wall Street don't like us peasants knowing about this, so Citi, Goldman Sachs, Morgan Stanley, JPMorgan Chase, Bank of America, Wells Fargo and Lazard all filed letters with the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) seeking exemption from a rule that would force them to reveal the names of executives with such clauses in their contracts.

~~~#####~~~

## **Devilish Details Behind Obama's Bullet Ban**

### **Jeff Knox explains why latest move by BATF is 'ridiculous'**

[Jeff Knox](#), WND, February 27, 2015

Jeff Knox is a second-generation political activist and director of [The Firearms Coalition](#). His writing can regularly be seen in Shotgun News and Front Sight magazines as well as here on WND.

<http://www.wnd.com/2015/02/devilish-details-behind-obamas-bullet-ban/>

The Obama administration's Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms, and Explosives, or BATF, recently announced its intention to ban the manufacture, importation and distribution of popular SS109/M855 ammunition commonly used in AR-15 type rifles, based on the construction of the projectile it uses. This ammo served as the standard issue, 5.56 x 45mm round used by the U.S. military and most NATO countries around the world. It is commonly referred to as "Green Tip" because the military puts a bit of green paint on the tip of the bullet to help soldiers easily identify it.

Since the AR platform is the single most popular rifle in the country, and M855 is one of the most common types of ammunition used in AR rifles, banning this ammo would have a significant effect on the market, by reducing ammo supply, driving up prices and forcing the military to spend money to destroy their older stocks, rather than making money by selling it to shooters. And since the U.S. recently transitioned to a new, slightly different loading as their primary

round, designated as M855A1, being unable to sell surplus M855 and its European equivalent SS109 to U.S. consumers could become a costly problem.

The proposed ban won't apply to other common types of 5.56 ammunition, only the SS109/M855 rounds. It also won't ban possession of this ammunition, just manufacture, importation and distribution. So someone with a crate of this stuff in his basement won't have to worry about becoming a felon overnight. But that is small consolation.

The justification for banning M855 arises from a 1986 law that was supposed to help protect police officers. As more police were wearing body armor, handgun ammunition capable of penetrating their vests was considered a serious threat. So in 1986 Congress passed the Law Enforcement Officer Protection Act, which banned manufacture, importation and sale of armor-piercing handgun projectiles – and ammunition loaded with such projectiles.

The law defines these projectiles in two ways: one describes a fully jacketed projectile that is “designed and intended for use in a handgun,” where the jacket constitutes more than 25 percent of the projectile's total weight. The other, the one BATF is applying to M855, says; “a projectile or projectile core which may be used in a handgun and which is constructed entirely (excluding the presence of traces of other substances) from one or a combination of tungsten alloys, steel, iron, brass, bronze, beryllium copper or depleted uranium.”

Notice the phrase, “may be used in a handgun,” as opposed to the other section, which specifies “designed and intended for use in a handgun.” This terminology opens up the definition to include any projectiles designed for rifles, because a handgun can be built to shoot any rifle round, and any rifle bullet can be loaded into a handgun round.



**By using a smaller, lighter weight bullet, the 5.56 NATO M855 round at right generates much higher muzzle velocities with less surface area to resist penetration than the popular .44 Magnum (L), and .357 Magnum (c) handgun rounds.**

Back in 1986, when the law was passed, someone anticipated that M855 might be subjected to the ban, so it was specifically exempted by Reagan's BATF as being "primarily intended," within the civilian market, to be used for sporting purposes. It is this "sporting purpose" exemption BATF is now proposing to do away with. They say that upon review, they have determined that M855 ammunition does not meet their current criteria for "primarily intended for sporting purposes," and therefore, they are going to order it off of the market.

But there's a catch. M855 Ball ammunition doesn't meet the law's definition of "armor-piercing."

The bullet in M855 ammunition does not have a core "constructed entirely" of tungsten, steel, iron, etc. In fact, its core is predominantly lead. At the top of the core is a small piece of mild steel; then all of this is wrapped in a jacket of soft copper alloy.

The 5.56 NATO round fires a very small bullet, that is the same diameter as a .22 rimfire, at very high velocity. The penetration power of the round comes from the bullet's speed, not its construction. The projectile of M855 weighs in at a whopping 62 grains, which translates to about 4 grams, or about the equivalent of four regular paper clips. The steel tip accounts for about one-fourth of the total weight, about the same as one paperclip.



That little tip gives the nose of the bullet a little more strength to avoid its being deformed in rough handling, and helps it go through some barriers that might stop regular, lead-cored 5.56 rounds at longer ranges, but standard police body armor is no match for any 5.56 x 45mm round, especially at ranges less than 100 yards. That's the extreme stupidity of this law. Police body armor is designed to stop handgun rounds. It is not capable of stopping any standard rifle ammunition more powerful than .22 rimfire. Any centerfire rifle round, no matter how the bullet is made, is going to go right through regular police body armor, even a pure lead unjacketed bullet.

The BATF has invited comments on their ban announcement – not whether it's a good idea or reasonable, but rather how best to implement it with the least disruption to manufacturers and importers. We're asking people to comment on the announcement anyway, and to share those comments with elected officials.

In your comments, point out that M855/SS109 does not have a core made entirely of steel, and that it does not penetrate police-style body armor any better than other common 5.56 ammunition. Tell them that removing M855/SS109 from the market will cause great disruption to the hundreds of thousands of people who buy and shoot millions of rounds of this ammunition every year, and that this massive consumption of this ammunition – with extremely rare use in any criminal activity – clearly demonstrates that it is primarily used for sporting purposes. The proposed ban on manufacture, importation and distribution of this ammunition serves no legal or officer safety function and should be tabled permanently.

The message need not be long or detailed, but we need as many comments against this proposal as possible, and we need them immediately. The window for comments closes on March 16. Once you submit your comment, please forward a copy to each of your U.S. senators and your representative, and ask them to sign on to Rep. Bob Goodlatte's, R-Va., letter to BATF. This ridiculous action must be stopped.

~~~#####~~~

Who's Come to Fix Your Broadband? It May be a Fed in Disguise. Without a Search Warrant

And that's OK with the courts – if it's declared later on

[Iain Thomson](#), The Register, 4 Feb 2015

http://www.theregister.co.uk/2015/02/04/courts_fine_with_fbi_impersonating_internet_repair_men_to_enter_homes/

A Nevada court has ruled FBI agents can dress up as ISP repairmen to blag their way into a suspect's home without a search warrant – but must tell the courts about it when they do.

The ruling stems from a case brought by the Feds against Malaysian poker player Wei Seng Phua and his son, whom the agency accused of running an illegal betting syndicate from a luxury Las Vegas villa during last year's FIFA World Cup.

The duo hired the house in the grounds of Caesars Palace casino on the famous Strip, and asked for large-screen monitors, laptops, and extra internet broadband lines to be installed for the duration of their stay. This raised suspicion among the staff, and the FBI were called in.

The Feds couldn't get a search warrant based on the information they had, so hatched a cunning plan to get inside the property. With the hotel's connivance, they cut internet access to the villa, then posed as repairmen to supposedly fix the problem and get a look inside.

To do this, the two-man team enlisted an ISP's technical support worker, who told them the lingo to use to sound convincing, and what equipment to check.

After the visit, the FBI successfully applied for a search warrant in court and raided the villa and two others at the casino. They claim they discovered evidence that an illegal World Cup betting operation was being run from the rooms – but US magistrate Judge Peggy Leen has thrown out the evidence against Wei Seng Phua and his son.

Judge Leen ruled the phony repairmen ruse was an acceptable tactic to gain access to a suspect's property without getting a search warrant. The problem is that the FBI didn't then tell the judge who issued the search warrant that they had done so – so the warrant was invalid.

"The court finds that the search warrant application, excised of false and misleading statements, does not support a finding of probable cause," the judge wrote in [her judgment \[PDF\]](#) date January 30 and published on Monday.

"Excised of errors and false or misleading statements, and supplemented with material omissions, the search warrant is fatally flawed and lacks probable cause to support the search.

"A search warrant is never validated by what its execution recovers."

Five people in the other villas have pleaded guilty to running an illegal gambling ring and were fined, expelled from the US, and banned from reentering in the country. Wei Seng ("Paul") Phua and his son Darren Wai Kit Phua deny wrongdoing. Their case continues.

~~~#####~~~

## States with the Most People on Food Stamps

(Information is current as of February, 2015. Rankings have also changed to reflect current data.)

<http://wallstcheatsheet.com/personal-finance/7-states-with-the-most-people-on-food-stamps.html/?ref=YF>

We've created a list of the states that have the most food stamp recipients per capita. To determine the states on this list, we used [the USDA Food Nutrition Service's most recent state-by-state data](#), coupled with [population data from the Census Bureau](#). States with the highest number of food stamp participants relative to population ranked highest. We've also included a state-by-state breakdown of food stamp use in all 50 states and the District of Columbia.

### Oregon Number 4

- ❖ Number of food stamp recipients: **802,190**
- ❖ Percentage of the state's population on food stamps: **20.21%**
- ❖ Total cost of just these benefits alone (That is, how much do just the money on those EBT cards cost the state?): Around **\$98.96 million**
- ❖ Cost of benefits alone per capita in this state: **\$24.92 per person**

~~~#####~~~

Hamburgers or Minimum Wage

Author Unknown

For those fast food employees striking for \$15 an hour, let's do some math.

At \$15 an hour Johnny Fry-Boy would make \$31,200 annually.

An E1 (Private) in the military makes \$18,378.

An E5 (Sergeant) with 8 years of service only makes \$35,067 annually.

So you're telling me, LaTisha McBurgerflipper, that you deserve as much as those kids getting shot at, deploying for months in hostile environments, and putting their collective asses on the line every day protecting your unskilled butt!?

Here's the deal, Baconator, you are working in a job designed for a kid in high school who is learning how to work and earning enough for gas, and hanging out with their equally goofy high school pals.

If you have chosen this as your life long profession, you have failed. If you don't want minimum wage, don't have minimum skills.

If you can read this, thank a teacher.

If it's in English, thank a Veteran.

~~~#####~~~

## **Five Reasons the Republican Party Might Be a Cult**

Huff Post Politics, February 17, 2015

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/hal-donahue/5-reasons-the-Republican\\_b\\_6692834.html?ncid=txtlnkusaolp00000592](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/hal-donahue/5-reasons-the-Republican_b_6692834.html?ncid=txtlnkusaolp00000592)

Are Republicans and many conservatives in a cult? The thought arose from a [letter to the editor of the Scranton Times-Tribune](#) by Mr. William Lewis, an 89-year-old World War II veteran:

The situation in our country right now makes me wonder what my two close friends would think of what has become of this great country -- if they are still alive.

People are prevented from voting through restrictive laws. Money has purchased the soul of the country. Veterans with disabilities beg for money on television. Members of Congress have been bought and paid for and the Supreme Court is under suspicion.

His friends were from Tennessee and California. I have talked to World War II veterans all over the globe; their most common personal trait is pragmatism. They, more than many, would rail against communism and our government, but when you really talked to them up close over a beer or after a meeting, they wanted things to work. They had little time for grandiose statements or quick judgments. This generation knew they were a nation and had to work together. The World War II G.I. Bill was a classic example.

The largest social welfare program in U.S. history, the G.I. Bill actually paid people to go to school. It was massively expensive and opposed by conservatives as stupid and socialist. This investment in our people paid for itself many, many times over through increased tax receipts alone. Do not say the troops "earned it"; the legislation's main purpose was to avoid a post-World War II recession *and* keep all the returning soldiers busy and employed. It worked.

Congress identified a problem and addressed it. Passing by only a single vote, the bitterly fought bill solved the pending challenge of large numbers of unemployed veterans and changed America's future. Today, this pragmatism is missing. [Politicians cling to beliefs proven to hurt](#) both their constituents and the nation. Are you in a cult when any hint of pragmatism or reality is excluded? The Republican Party might be a cult:

### **1. Fear**

In many cults, a doomsday looms if extraordinary precautions are not taken and ritual beliefs not followed. No matter if it is an Iranian nuke or your neighbor next door, Republican believers are told to beware and be afraid. Heavy taxation and preparations are required to cope in this increasingly dangerous world. Spend ever more on the military and stockpile and carry ever more deadly personal weaponry. Be afraid.

### **2. Conformity**

A solid core of beliefs, unfettered by facts, that seems akin to "The flying saucer people are coming to take us to heaven" supports the cult and serves to isolate members from society, safe from confusion. The last Republican presidential primary saw every leading candidate deny human evolution. This presidential primary looks to be little different, since the governor of Wisconsin recently told foreign press that he would take a [pass on the reality of evolution](#).

These core beliefs support seemingly contrary demands and needs -- for example, the hysteria over Ebola, where some parties wanted to imprison those heroes treating the sick in Africa, followed shortly afterwards by providing support for the right to selfishly not vaccinate themselves or their children, endangering pregnant women, infants and others.

### **3. Modified existing religion**

In this case, taking mainstream Christian beliefs and twisting and turning them from beliefs in a better life and care for the less fortunate to a judgmental, fear-filled medieval version seeking to punish sinners in this life and creating a special, better status for true believers.

One example is their vicious opposition toward anything that could possibly be called abortion. However, they exhibit the same opposition toward policies proven to reduce abortion, [as shown in Colorado](#). Apparently, these policies counter their need to punish the "sinner" with a baby or a disease.

#### **4. Powerful leadership**

As in most cults, Republicans and conservatives worship their leaders. While specific cult leader styles may differ, the avid cult member abhors uncertainty. Their leaders must book no doubts and paint every issue as black or white. Grey is seldom allowed. When coupled with their gospel of fear, we find cult members gushing over foreign despots like Putin or the king of Jordan.

No subtlety but rather just brute force to correct what they view as wrongs. When coupled with their fear of others, we see their most timid and frightened join groups like the NRA, lugging firearms around wherever they go believing that it makes them strong. After decades of failure, war remains their highest sacrament.

#### **5. Avoidance of strangers and unbelievers**

Isolation from others and their ideas is necessary to avoid confusion in the flock of believers lest competitors poach members or contaminate the purity of core beliefs. Here is where the faithful must avoid "lamestream media" and listen to only "approved" news sources. The isolation serves two purposes. First purpose is to stoke the fires of rage against unbelievers attacking core beliefs by their statements of fact. Second, to disseminate "studies" by "experts" to reassure the faithful and cloud reality much as tobacco companies did with their expert studies proving cigarette smoking was harmless.

If the Republican Party is not a cult, it certainly acts like one.

~~~#####~~~

China's Secret Plan to Topple the US as the World's Superpower

By [Larry Getlen](#), New York Post, February 8, 2015

<http://nypost.com/2015/02/08/chinas-secret-plan-to-topple-the-us-as-the-worlds-superpower/>



In 1995, Michael Pillsbury, an expert on China who has worked with every US president since Nixon and has, he writes, “arguably had more access to China’s military and intelligence establishment than any other Westerner,” was reading an article written by “three of China’s preeminent military experts” about “new technologies that would contribute to the defeat of the United States.”

It was in this article that Pillsbury first saw the term “Assassin’s Mace,” which refers to a weapon from Chinese folklore that guarantees a small combatant victory over a larger, more powerful opponent.

The article described goals including “electromagnetic combat superiority” that would allow for “naval victory,” and “tactical laser weapons” that would “be used first in anti-missile defense systems.” They also discussed jamming and destroying radar and various communications systems, and the use of computer viruses.

In time, Pillsbury began seeing the term “Assassin’s Mace” with regularity in Chinese documents.

“In the military context,” he writes, “Assassin’s Mace refers to a set of asymmetric weapons that allow an inferior power to defeat a seemingly superior adversary by striking at an enemy’s weakest point.”



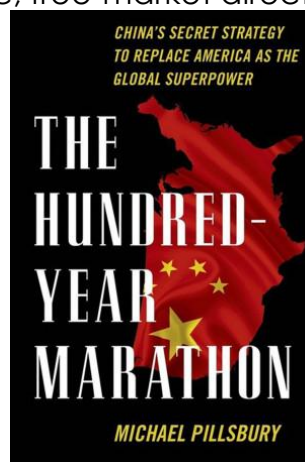
An antique Chinese “assasin’s mace”

At first, Pillsbury writes, he considered these statements aspirational. But as US intelligence analysts translated documents over time, he came to see otherwise. The Assassin's Mace, he came to believe, was part of a cunning and much broader strategy, a 100-year-long effort to overtake the US as the world's superpower.

The point of Assassin's Mace — which, Pillsbury learned, the Chinese were already spending billions of dollars to develop — was to “make a generational leap in military capabilities that can trump the conventional forces of Western powers,” but to do so incrementally, so that by the time they achieved their goal, it would be too late for the US to respond to, much less reverse.

China duped us

In a sense, the new book “The Hundred-Year Marathon” is Pillsbury's mea culpa. He readily admits that, as a key influencer of US government policy toward China for the past four decades, he had long been one of many in the federal government pushing the US toward full cooperation with China, including heavy financial and technological support, under the belief that the country was headed in a more democratic, free-market direction.



“The Hundred-Year Marathon: China’s Secret Strategy to Replace America as the Global Superpower” by Michael Pillsbury (Henry Holt)

“Looking back, it was painful that I was so gullible,” he writes.

Pillsbury notes that he and many other China experts were taught early on to view China as “a helpless victim of Western imperialists” and that as such, assistance should be provided almost unquestioningly.

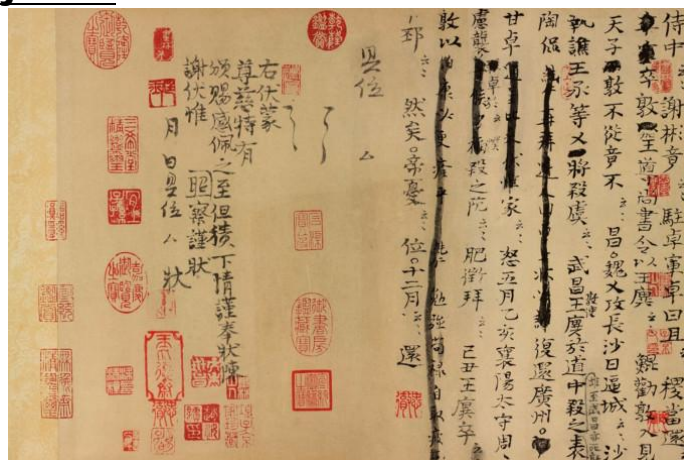
Now, he says, he has come to consider this view — which he now believes came about as a result of intentional deception and misdirection on the part of the Chinese — as “the most systemic, significant and dangerous intelligence failure in American history.”

“We believed that American aid to a fragile China whose leaders thought like us would help China become a democratic and peaceful power without ambitions of . . . global dominance,” he writes.

“We underestimated the influence of China’s hawks. Every one of the assumptions behind that belief was wrong — dangerously so.”

“For decades,” Pillsbury adds, “the US government has freely handed over sensitive information, technology, military know-how, intelligence and expert advice to the Chinese. Indeed, so much has been provided for so long that . . . there is no full accounting. And what we haven’t given the Chinese, they’ve stolen.”

A superpower by 2049



“The General Mirror for the Aid of Government”

Part of what Pillsbury sees as America’s naiveté on the issue derived from fundamental misunderstandings about the nature of Chinese culture.

Pillsbury now believes that since the time of Mao Zedong, China has been engaged in an effort to establish China as the world's premier superpower by 2049, the 100th anniversary of the Communist Revolution.

The reason this has been so little known, he says, is that the Chinese consider physical battles just one minor aspect of warfare. China's main weapon, he says, is deception — the constant appearance of achieving less than they really have and needing our help more than they actually do.

Pillsbury believes this philosophy's origins derive from a book — the title of which translates to “The General Mirror for the Aid of Government” — that Mao brought with him on his long march in the 1930s. Described as “a statecraft manual with lessons from history that have no Western counterpart,” one section of the book “centers on stratagems of the Warring States period in China, and includes stories and maxims dating as far back as 4000 BC.”



A Chinese military policeman stands guard outside the portrait of the late Chinese leader Mao Zedong in Tiananmen Square.

Included in these are lessons on “how to use deception, how to avoid encirclement by opponents and how a rising power should induce complacency in the old hegemon until the right moment.”

Mao, it turned out, read this book many times while ruling China, as did subsequent leaders. Chinese students even use passages from it in their writing lessons.

Pillsbury believes that China's actions since just after World War II are derived from this book and that they're working just as intended.

“One of the biggest mistakes made by American experts on China was not taking this book seriously,” Pillsbury writes, noting that “it was never translated into English,” and that the US didn’t begin grasping its possible importance until the 1990s.

Pillsbury believes China has strategically positioned itself as a nation in great need of our help since the 1960s, noting that contrary to popular belief, President Richard Nixon’s opening to China in the '70s was initiated by China, not the US.

During early meetings between Mao and Nixon, Mao pushed for the two countries to work together against the Soviet threat, with Mao urging the US to “create an anti-Soviet axis that would include Europe, Turkey, Iran, Pakistan, and Japan.”

“A counterencirclement of the Soviet hegemon was a classic Warring States approach,” Pillsbury writes. “What the Americans missed was that it was not a permanent Chinese policy preference, but only expedient cooperation among two Warring States.”

Demonizing America



The late Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping, on a billboard in Shenzhen, China.

As Deng Xiaoping came to greater power in China in the late 1970s, America rejoiced, believing him a reform-minded moderate. Pillsbury, though, says that behind the scenes, he was far more hard-line.

Believing that China had erred in following the Soviet economic model and that the country had “failed to extract all they could” from the Soviet relationship, “Deng would not make the same mistake with the Americans.”

“He saw that the real way for China to make progress in the Marathon was to obtain knowledge and skills from the United States,” Pillsbury writes. “In other words, China would come from behind and win the marathon by stealthily drawing most of its energy from the complacent American front-runner.”

In the decades to come, Pillsbury believes, America helped build China's economy and military while unknowingly following the Warring States script. (He admits that it was he, in a 1975 article in *Foreign Policy*, who first “advocated military ties between the United States and China,” and that the idea had been proposed to him by officers in the Chinese military.)

Following a Warring States philosophy of tricking your opponent into doing your work for you, Deng knew that technology would be the driver for building the Chinese economy and “believed that the only way China could pass the United States as an economic power was through massive scientific and technological development. An essential shortcut would be to take what the Americans already had.”

Meeting with President Carter in 1978, Deng arranged for what would become 19,000 Chinese science students to study here, and Deng and Carter reached an agreement for the US to provide China with “the greatest outpouring of American scientific and technological expertise in history.”

Under President Reagan, for whom Pillsbury served as a foreign policy advisor, the Pentagon agreed to “sell advanced air, ground, naval and missile technology to the Chinese to transform the People’s Liberation Army into a world-class fighting force,” later including “nuclear cooperation and development . . . to expand China’s military and civilian nuclear programs.” Reagan also assisted in China’s development of industries such as “intelligent robotics, artificial intelligence, biotechnology, lasers, supercomputers, space technology and manned spaceflight.”

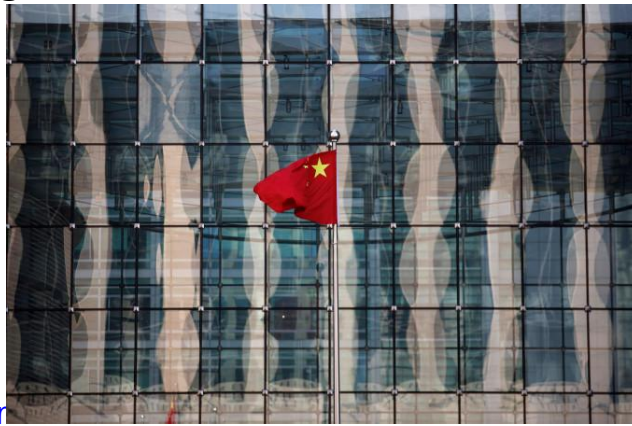
“Before long,” Pillsbury writes, “the Chinese had made significant progress on more than 10,000 projects, all heavily dependent on Western assistance and all crucial to China’s Marathon strategy.” Similar assistance has continued to this day.

All along, Pillsbury writes, China secretly continued to view us as a tyrant, so much so that “starting in 1990, Chinese textbooks were rewritten to depict the United States as a hegemon that, for more than 150 years, had tried to stifle China's rise and destroy the soul of Chinese civilization.”

In time, Pillsbury would come to believe that, despite a great amount of American assistance to China over the years, the Chinese people never saw or read anything positive about America.

Two days after 9/11, Pillsbury writes, “two [Chinese] colonels were interviewed for a Chinese Communist Party newspaper and said of the attacks that they could be ‘favorable to China’ and were proof that America was vulnerable to attack through nontraditional methods.”

Looking ahead, Pillsbury quotes a RAND Corporation study as saying that China will have “more than \$1 trillion” to spend on their military through 2030. This “paints a picture of near parity, if not outright Chinese military superiority, by mid-century.” **Baring their teeth**



The Warring States strategy advises the underdog to keep its intentions secret until sufficient power against the hegemon is both strong and irreversible. Then, it should show its teeth.

Pillsbury says that China's rapid economic rise has led to the beginnings of this stage. He cites how in 2009, when President Obama attended a climate change summit in Copenhagen, there was “a significant shift in the public tone of Chinese officials” that included “uncharacteristic rudeness,” including the organization of a secret meeting with other countries about blocking US initiatives that excluded the president. (He and Secretary of State Hillary Clinton, Pillsbury says, crashed the meeting.)

During visits to the country over the past three years, Pillsbury says he has seen a stark shift in China's attitude toward the US. Chinese scholars he's known for decades, he says, have long denied any sort of “Chinese-led world order.” Now, they are showing a sudden brash willingness to admit to what Pillsbury believes is China's true intent. “The hard truth,” Pillsbury writes, “is that China's leaders see America as an enemy in a global struggle they plan on winning.”



UNITED NATIONS AGENDA 21

SCIENTIFIC FRAUD INFESTS FISH & WILDLIFE SERVICE TOP RANKS

Whistleblower Hearing Traces Corruption and Retaliation Back to Director's Door

Contact: Kirsten Stade (202) 265-7337, PEER, Feb 25, 2015

Washington, DC —An explosive whistleblower hearing transcript paints a vivid picture of rampant scientific misconduct, callous reprisal and systemic mendacity within the upper echelons of the U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service (FWS), according to Public Employees for Environmental Responsibility (PEER) which posted the full texts today. The transcript also illustrates how a highly-touted agency Scientific Integrity Policy has become a tool for just the opposite.

This whistleblower case is striking because it involves a high-level manager rather than a field biologist; Gary Mowad is a 28-year FWS veteran and former Deputy Director for law enforcement. For the past few years, Mowad had been the FWS Texas Administrator for the Ecological Services Division, handling a parade of thorny endangered species and natural resource issues arising out of the Lone Star State.

The hearing took place because Mowad challenged being placed on an open-ended “detail” causing him to leave Austin for Albuquerque for a position with no apparent duties. The reassignment followed his reporting a number of scientific integrity concerns, including what he termed a blatantly political decision by the FWS hierarchy to reverse the staff recommendation that the dune sagebrush lizard, with habitat in the heart of Texas oil country, be listed under the Endangered Species Act

In an August 18, 2014 hearing before the U.S. Merit Systems Protection Board, testimony indicated:

- ★ Widespread scientific fraud, such as using models to classify paved parking lots as endangered species habitat, is facilitated by top FWS officials to accommodate a network of politically connected consultants called the “Texas mafia;”

- ★ Within hours after Mowad's disclosure to the FWS Scientific Integrity Officer, it was relayed to top headquarters officials, and he was ordered to vacate his office. An arrangement to end Mowad's exile was personally quashed by FWS Director Dan Ashe; and
- ★ The Whistleblower Ombudsman for Interior's Office of Inspector General testified that "Months of pointed discussions and stern warnings...have not resulted in any formal and permanent action" to discipline managers guilty of misconduct or protect whistleblowers from further retaliation.

Mowad's case quickly settled after MSPB Judge Mary Ann Garvey summarized what she had heard by saying "it appears that the history of the Fish and Wildlife, and specifically ...Regional Director Benjamin Tuggle, [Deputy Director Rowan] Gould, and Ashe is that whistleblowing retaliation is tolerated or even condoned. Apparently someone got promoted or something good happened to them after they retaliated."

"Political skewing of science in today's Fish & Wildlife Service is just as rife and blatant as it was during the darkest days of the Bush years," stated PEER Executive Director Jeff Ruch, whose organization represented other FWS scientists working in the Southwest Region under Tuggle. "The Service's entrenched culture of corruption persists with the full knowledge and blessing of Director Dan Ashe."

Currently, PEER is in federal district court trying to pry records out of FWS detailing the role Ashe and his top deputies played in derailing scientific misconduct cases. Ashe's office maintains that no records exist documenting what others have testified about his actions. Adding injury to insult, the Interior Department, FWS' parent agency, weakened its Scientific Integrity Policy, just before Christmas to make it even harder to discipline managers who override science in pursuit of agency agendas.

"After reading this transcript, it is hard to dispute that emerging safeguards against politicized science are stillborn," added Ruch. "Until these agencies admit the problem exists, there will be no progress. The first meaningful step toward reform would be removing Dan Ashe as Director."

###

[Read key excerpts from the hearing testimony](#)

http://www.peer.org/assets/docs/fws/2_25_15_Key_Excerpts_Mowad.pdf

View the full 673-page hearing transcript

Volume I

http://www.peer.org/assets/docs/fws/2_25_15_MOWAD_Transcript_Vol_I.pdf

Volume II

http://www.peer.org/assets/docs/fws/2_25_15_Mowad_Transcript_Vol_II.pdf

See PEER lawsuit on FWS Director's role in fraud cases

<http://www.peer.org/news/news-releases/2014/07/08/fish-and-wildlife-service-sued-over-scientific-fraud-documents/>

Note recent weakening of Interior's Scientific Integrity Policy

<http://www.peer.org/news/news-releases/2014/12/23/new-revisions-weaken-interior-scientific-integrity-safeguards/>

Review recent FWS scientific integrity scandals

<http://www.peer.org/news/news-releases/2014/02/10/from-wolves-to-beetles-%E2%80%93-fish-and-wildlife-science-tarnished>

~~~#####~~~

## **Agenda 21,**

## **Cooked Science Data, and Property Rights**

**Morally repugnant to real scientists, logical thinkers are the lies, deceptions surrounding the manufactured global warming crisis with all its strings attached, created for political and financial gain at the expense of billions of people**

*Dr. Ileana Johnson Paugh, Canada Free Press, February 12, 2015*  
[http://canadafreepress.com/index.php/article/69707?utm\\_source=CFP+Mailout&utm\\_campaign=6a21b51595-Call\\_to\\_Champions&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_term=0\\_d8f503f036-6a21b51595-297708617](http://canadafreepress.com/index.php/article/69707?utm_source=CFP+Mailout&utm_campaign=6a21b51595-Call_to_Champions&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_d8f503f036-6a21b51595-297708617)

The State House voted 79-36 on February 4, 2015 on HB490 introduced by Rep. Becky Currie. "The State of Mississippi and all political subdivisions thereof shall not adopt, nor implement, the creed, doctrine, principle or any tenet of the United States Rio Declaration on Environment and Development and the Statement of Principles of Sustainable Development known as 'Agenda 21,' adopted at the United Nations Conference on Environment and development, held from June 3-14, 1992, in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, or any other international law contravening the Constitution of the United States or the Constitution of the State of Mississippi." A companion Senate Bill, SB2809 has been introduced by Sen. Melanie Sojourner. Other states have proposed similar bills, Maine, Wyoming, Washington, Tennessee, and Missouri.

As I've demonstrated in my best-selling book, [U.N Agenda 21: Environmental Piracy](#), **the globalist governance uses “Agenda 21” to control every facet of our lives: global land use, education, population control, health care, reduction of economic activity, and population reduction to a “manageable size” determined by the global elites who drive U.N.’s “Agenda 21.”**

These globalists who use the global warming/climate change industry and Agenda 21 as tools of control and wealth redistribution, have deemed “not sustainable” most human activities that form our modern civilization: private property, fossil fuels, consumerism, farming, irrigation, commercial agriculture, pesticides, herbicides, farmlands, grazing of livestock, paved roads, golf courses, ski lodges, logging, dams, reservoirs, fences, power lines, suburban living, and the traditional family unit.

Paul Homewood wrote on his blog on January 25, 2015, an article titled, '[Massive Tampering With Temperatures In South America](#)'. According to Goddard Institute for Space Studies (GISS), one of the “hottest ever year” regions was South America, Brazil, Paraguay, and northern Argentina. Homewood stated that “much of this is fabricated, as they have no stations anywhere near much of this area,” as NOAA map showed.

Homewood found out that there are only three rural stations in Paraguay that are operational—Puerto Casado, Mariscal, and San Juan. All three “show a clear and steady upward [temperature] trend since the 1950s with 2014 at the top.” When he looked at the raw data available on the GISS site through 2011, “the past has been cooled.”

Homewood collected raw data from GISS [here](#) and the adjusted data [here](#).

According to Homewood, the Global Historical Climatology Network (GHCN), an integrated database of climate summaries from land surface stations across the globe, “show the extent to which they have adjusted temperatures [upwards], the best part of 2 degrees.” He continued, “[Even by GHCN standards, this tampering takes some beating.](#)”

Traust Jonsson, who ran the climate research for Iceland met office, was surprised to see how Iceland’s sea ice years had been disappeared around 1970, “when a period of extreme cooling almost devastated his country’s economy.”

It is sad to reflect that government policies and scientists around the earth rely on these tampered data to fight phantom global warming, giving rise to a huge climate change industry that does nothing but redistribute wealth and fleece the population.

And educators frighten and brainwash children into the same man-made global warming fantasy, using cuddly and lonely polar bears floating on ice floes as examples of a vanishing species due to global warming, when in reality the polar bear population has increased five-fold.

When the frequently adjusted data by NOAA is questioned, the response usually includes the word "consensus." Consensus, a word that denotes agreement of opinion, does not constitute science. "Government climate scientist Peter Thorne, speaking in his personal capacity, said that there was [consensus](#) for the adjustments."

Christina Figueres of Costa Rica, London School of Economics graduate and chief of U.N.'s Framework Convention on Climate Change, told reporters that the U.N. is redesigning the world economy on purpose: "This is the first time in the history of mankind that we are setting ourselves the task of intentionally, within a defined period of time, to change the economic development model that has been reigning for, at least, 150 years, since the industrial revolution." She continued, "The international community is quite grateful for the fact that in his second term, President Obama has turned his attention quite clearly and quite decisively to climate change."

Should the American public be happy that EPA will finalize in 2015 the rules to cut carbon emission even further on new and existing power plants, thus negatively affecting our economy through more job losses and higher energy prices? Since there is no such thing as carbon, except on the table of elements, they are going to cut CO2 emissions, the gas necessary for plant life to thrive. Can any global warming expert explain how millions of years ago the atmosphere had more than four times the CO2 that is currently in our atmosphere yet there was no industrial activity or humans to cause it?

Should the American public be grateful that the [EPA has released a 344-page rule](#) to make wood stoves more environmentally friendly, forcing millions of Americans to buy more expensive wood-fired stoves? We have more EPA rules affecting poor people who cannot afford the higher natural gas and electricity prices, forcing them to pay more for using wood-stoves. The EPA says, at a cost of \$45.7 million per year, 360 to 810 fewer deaths will occur from reduced carbon emissions. But, "there are no cordwood test methods yet for many appliance categories, much less data using such test methods."

The one hundred plus bankrupted green energy companies that squandered billions of taxpayer dollars can add one more case to the roster—FutureGen clean-coal facility in Illinois that would have used carbon capture and sequestration (CCS) technology. FutureGen, with proper environmental permits and funded with 2009 stimulus package money (\$1 billion) and some private investors, touted “the future of coal in the United States” by [President Obama](#), will be suspended “to protect taxpayer interests,” pending litigation with Sierra Club.

Michael Bastasch [wrote](#) about a March 2009 EPA memo sent to officials to convince them to connect its regulatory agenda to “personal worries” of average Americans. “Polar ice caps and the polar bears have become the climate change ‘mascots,’ if you will.” The memo wants to use children in an effort to fight global warming and to “ramp up clean air and water regulations.” EPA wants to change the discussion from the mascots to people with respiratory illnesses and to environmental justice. EPA chief Gina McCarthy said, “Asthma disproportionately affects African-American kids.” Yet we all breathe the same air.

Helping the United Nations with its new world order “sustainability” goals, the Bertelsmann Foundation publication, “Winning Strategies for a Sustainable Future,” can be purchased on the Brookings Institution website. The Bertelsmann Foundation “recently awarded former Secretary General of the U.N., Kofi Annan, € 200,000 ‘for his exemplary efforts to promote sustainable development around the world.’” Sustainable Development is the lynchpin of U.N.’s Agenda 21. Bertelsmann is quite influential in its publishing empire of social justice, wealth redistribution, and anything that promotes a one world government. According to Susan D. Harris, “Since 2001 the [Poky Little Puppy](#) [Little Golden Books] has been providing revenue for Bertelsmann to employ covert political and economic transformations around the globe.”

U.N.’s Agenda 21 is so insidious that people do not connect the dots between global warmists, the climate change industry, extreme environmentalists, property rights battles with NGOs around the country, main stream media, publishers of textbooks and other publications, Common Core education standards, International Baccalaureate schools, land conservation, conservation easements, regionalism, living in tiny homes and tiny spaces, re-wilding of America, removing Americans from their cars into public transportation or bikes, taking roads out of commission, sustainable development, smart meters, destroying suburbia, smart grid, and the green agenda with wind and solar power.

Nobody batted an eye when a small organic farm in Arlington, Texas, was [raided in 2013 by a SWAT team](#) who searched for ten hours. The Garden of Eden had been cited for code violations such as “grass that was too tall, bushes growing too close to the street, a couch and piano in the yard, chopped wood that was not properly stacked, a piece of siding that was missing from the side of the house, and generally unclean premises.”

Martha Boneta has been fighting the intrusive Piedmont Environmental Council, the NGO that holds the conservation easement on her Liberty Farm, for eight years. She was instrumental in bringing to the public the plight of small farmers who are being pushed out of business by environmental groups who want to preserve the land unspoiled and put an end to farming.

The small farmers in Virginia rejoiced when Senate Bill 51 and House Bill 268, dubbed the “[Boneta Bill](#),” passed both houses and the Democrat Governor Terry McAuliffe signed it in 2014. The bill gave farmers legal protection from overreaching and overzealous county bureaucrats who imposed unreasonable requirements and unnecessary fees on small farmers.

The new 2015 “Boneta Bill,” the [Virginia House Bill HB 1488](#), passed on February 2, 2015, by a vote of 87-9, addressed conservation easements, tax benefits, and disputes over easement terms. The bill now goes before the Senate Committee on Agriculture, Conservation, and Resources on February 12, 2015. This bill “allows a landowner or other party to a conservation easement to request that the Virginia Land Conservation Foundation use the Administrative Dispute Resolution Act to resolve a dispute relating to the interpretation of the easement.”

A [conservation easement](#) is a contract between a private property owner and a land trust. Conservation easements are signed because some people want to protect their property from unwanted development in the future but they also want to retain ownership of the land. The donation of an easement to a land trust may give financial advantage to the donor. The conservation easement is passed on to any future owners of that land.

I dedicated an entire chapter in my book in 2012 to [Martha Boneta's story](#), to her organic farm in lovely Paris, Virginia, and to her ordeal with the local board of supervisors and PEC, but her harassment is far from over and continues to this day. She has vowed to continue her fight until small farmers are free to do what they love best, provide wholesome food to America's table, exercising freely their property rights.

But land conservation is one arm of U.N. Agenda 21. All across the U.S. land is locked in conservation projects and easements contracts are convenient financial hooks to take land out of agricultural use in perpetuity under the guise of protecting it.

President Obama, for example included up to \$37.8 million in the Fiscal Year 2016 Budget to fund land conservation projects in the Chesapeake Bay Watershed. We all want clean water, soil, air and want protection of watersheds. But the money is used for public access to our waters or lack thereof. Governor McAuliffe of Virginia [stated](#) on February 4, 2015, "If enacted by the Congress, these funds will protect key land areas for habitat, water quality, scenic views, and cultural resources." The money authorized trails, historical parks, and civil war battlefields. But this is done by taking agricultural land out of production and using it to run a few show horses on perfectly manicured miles of green grasses.

The Virginia Land Conservation [announced](#) 14 grants totaling \$1.7. Such grants "are used by private land trusts, local governments and state agencies to protect and acquire special lands in the following categories: farmlands and forestry, historic areas, natural areas, and open spaces and parks." Five of these grants are slated for conservation easements and seven are to purchase land from farmers in order to "protect" them, a euphemism for taking prime farm land out of agricultural use or lock land from residential/commercial development and turn it into wild habitat for "rare animals and plants."

"Nearly 150 conservation projects have been made possible through [VLCF grants](#) since 1999, when the foundation was created," said Virginia Secretary of Natural Resources Molly Ward, who chairs the foundation's board. "The program provides an economical and efficient approach to conserving precious lands, protecting rivers and streams, and preserving farms and historic places for future generations."

The "visioning" grants and "challenge" grants are not really just meant to protect a clean environment for future generations to enjoy, they are part of a region-wide and country-wide plan to force local and state governments into Sustainable Development when we should be concerned about our Sustainable Freedom. If the government was so worried about future generations, they would not spend us into oblivion and destroy our language, borders, and culture with unchecked invasion of illegal immigrants who have no desire to assimilate into the western way of life.

All these progressive platforms pushed by academia and the regime, i.e. social justice, environmental justice, green growth, equality are not cures for war,



famine, pestilence, genocide, and poverty, they are recipes for global communism and control by moneyed elites, politicians, and U.N. bureaucrats who fancy themselves the arbiters of humanity's rights and of the climate. They are intent on restricting and denying us freedoms.

What is morally repugnant to real scientists and logical thinkers are the lies and deceptions surrounding the manufactured global warming crisis with all its strings attached, created for political and financial gain at the expense of billions of people around the globe who must suffer the consequences of treaties, laws, rules, and regulations controlling their lives and economic activity so that a small number of global elites can enrich their bank accounts.

Dr. Ileana Johnson Paugh ([Romanian Conservative](#)) is a freelance writer (Canada Free Press, Romanian Conservative, [usactionnews.com](#)), author, radio commentator (Silvio Canto Jr. Blogtalk Radio, Butler on Business, The Liberty Express, Free Market Radio, and Republic Broadcasting Network), and speaker. Her book, "Echoes of Communism, is available at Amazon in paperback and Kindle. Short essays describe health care, education, poverty, religion, social engineering, and confiscation of property. A second book, "[Liberty on Life Support](#)," is also available at Amazon in paperback and Kindle. A third book, "U.N. Agenda 21: Environmental Piracy," is a best seller at Amazon.com under Globalism, Politics, and Environmental Policy.

Her commentaries reflect American Exceptionalism, the economy, immigration, and education. Visit her website, [ileanajohnson.com](#).

Dr. Johnson can be reached at: [ileana1959@gmail.com](mailto:ileana1959@gmail.com)

~~~#####~~~

A Resolution by the Republican National Committee resolved in 2012 to expose the wickedness of Agenda-21 to all Americans. You can get the pdf for this RNC document by searching on Google or any other search engine using these key words "RNC, Winter Committee Resolutions, Agenda 21". Here is the text of what the Republican Party says about Agenda 21: (quoting)

RESOLUTION EXPOSING UNITED NATIONS AGENDA 21

WHEREAS, the United Nations Agenda 21 is a comprehensive plan of extreme environmentalism, social engineering, and global political control that was initiated at the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development (UNCED) held in Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, in 1992; and,

WHEREAS, the United Nations Agenda 21 is being covertly pushed into local communities throughout the United States of America through the International Council of Local Environmental Initiatives (ICLEI) through local “sustainable development” policies such as Smart Growth, Wildlands Project, Resilient Cities, Regional Visioning Projects, and other “Green” or “Alternative” projects; and,

WHEREAS, this United Nations Agenda 21 plan of radical so-called “sustainable development” views the American way of life of private property ownership, single family homes, private car ownership and individual travel choices, and privately owned farms; all as destructive to the environment; and,

WHEREAS, according to the United Nations Agenda 21 policy, social justice is described as the right and opportunity of all people to benefit equally from the resources afforded us by society and the environment which would be accomplished by socialist/communist redistribution of wealth; and,

WHEREAS, according to the United Nations Agenda 21 policy National sovereignty is deemed a social injustice; now therefore be

RESOLVED, the Republican National Committee recognizes the destructive and insidious nature of United Nations Agenda 21 and hereby exposes to the public and public policy makers the dangerous intent of the plan; and therefore be it further

RESOLVED , that the U.S. government and no state or local government is legally bound by the United Nations Agenda 21 treaty in that it has never been endorsed by the (U.S.) Senate, and therefore be it further

RESOLVED, that the federal and state and local governments across the country be well informed of the underlying harmful implications of implementation of United Nations Agenda 21 destructive strategies for “sustainable development” and we hereby endorse rejection of its radical policies and rejection of any grant monies attached to it, and therefore be it further

RESOLVED, that upon the approval of this resolution the Republican National Committee shall deliver a copy of this resolution to each of the Republican members of Congress, all Republican candidates for Congress, all Republican candidates for President who qualify for RNC sanctioned debates, and to each Republican state and territorial party office and recommend for adoption into the Republican Party Platform at the 2012 Convention.

As Approved by the Republican National Committee, January 13, 2012

~~~#####~~~

## Montana Nearly Outlaws Agenda 21

Freedom Advocates, February 28, 2015

<https://us-mg6.mail.yahoo.com/neo/launch?.rand=49u49e8ngn1jd#9871476807>

At the end of the bi-annual legislative session the Montana State Assembly processed the most aggressive anti-Agenda 21 legislation ever considered. As of today several other states have outlawed Agenda 21. In Montana, consideration was given to terms that would have been extraordinarily effective at stopping Agenda 21's progress. The vote was 41 to 59.

The essence of this legislation was that in addition to addressing Agenda 21, the bill outlawed ICLEI. In a move not undertaken anywhere before, this bill outlawed Regionalism, Councils of Governments and Non-Governmental Organizations. What most citizens do not understand is that Councils of Governments (COGs) capture federal funds for distribution to local governments. Your town will only receive funds if it is a member of the COG and the town does what it is told to do by the COG. COGs exist to promote Agenda 21. The prime example is the \$300 billion program called *One Bay Area* that is mandated by ABAG (a COG in the San Francisco Bay Area) to adopt Smart Growth and Wildlands Network principles.

Regionalism is the resulting governance of an unelected COG board. Regionalism is designed to replace local government (cities and counties). Are you ready for a soviet government? At Freedom Advocates we described a soviet in 2005.

### **The Definition of a Soviet:**

- ★ A soviet is a system of councils that report to an apex council and implement a predetermined outcome, often by consensus, affecting a region or neighborhood.
- ★ Members of a soviet council are chosen by virtue of their willingness to comply with that outcome and their one-mindedness with the group.
- ★ Soviets are the operating mechanism of a government-controlled economy, whether it be socialism or government-corporate ("public-private") partnerships.

The bill also sought to outlaw Non-Governmental Organizations or NGOs. Most people are unaware that NGOs are accredited by the United Nations for the purpose of implementing Agenda 21 at home.

Though Montanans lost this time around, leader and citizen Dan Happel promises the bill will be back in a year and a half when the legislature reconvenes. The population of Montana is well versed on Agenda 21 realities. Expect more action from the Treasure State!

~~~#####~~~



~~~#####~~~

## **Montana House Judiciary Committee Pushes Back Against "Agenda 21"**

By Sanjay Talwani, MTN News - Helena, February 23, 2015

<http://www.kxlv.com/story/28181433/montana-house-judiciary-committee-pushes-back-against-agenda-21>

HELENA -- For years, critics of "Agenda 21" have seen it as an evil ranging from bad policy to an erosion of national sovereignty to a harbinger of one-world totalitarian government, grounded in radical principles of environmentalism and socialism. On Monday, Montana's House Judiciary Committee entered the

debate, endorsing a bill resisting Agenda 21 — disregarding testimony describing the issue as a conspiracy theory tied to Montana's anti-government militia movement.

House Bill 583, sponsored by MT Rep. Randall Pinocci (R-Sun River) passed the committee on an 11-10 vote.

MT Rep. Stephanie Hess (R-Havre) joined the panel's nine Democrats to oppose the bill.

Agenda 21 arose from the United Nations' "Earth Summit" in Rio de Janeiro in 1992, and includes plans for sustainability and environmental protection, although it has no force of law.

Pinocci introduced the bill and then handed off the advocacy — and most questions during the hearing — to Dan Happel, a former Madison County Commissioner who has undertaken the cause against Agenda 21.

"It outlines a socialist plan for a sustainable world in the 21st century," Happel told the panel, handing out charts, DVDs, and a children's book he described as a tool of indoctrination.

He continued, "Livestock production and most meat consumption will be eliminated. It will be a vegetarian world. Privately owned vehicles and personal travel will be eliminated. The burning of fossil fuels for energy production or personal vehicular travel will be eliminated. Single family homes and suburban communities will be eliminated.

Some Montana landlords said Agenda 21 is already attacking their property rights through building codes.

Pinocci gave an example from his community: "FEMA has proclaimed the entire town of Sun River in the floodplain," he said. "I cannot build on my property. No one can. I can't put a sewer system in.

One person at the hearing said he feared the forced confiscation of guns based on United Nations treaties.

Another person connected the issue to what she described as falsehoods that link fossil fuel use to global warming.

The Montana Human Rights Network has been studying Montana's militia movement for years; MHRN co-director Rachel Carroll Rivas described the connection between that movement and Agenda 21.

She said, "One of the very key tenets of the patriot anti-government militia movement is the conspiracy theory of a New World Order, or one world government. It is no more than that - a conspiracy theory that is used to incite fear and resentment against people of other nations, other beliefs, and against our federal government," she said. "While much of the history of the anti-U.N. conspiracy theories have been centered on the the extreme militia ideas, they've also recently been capitalized upon by the anti-environmental Wise Use movement, to further profit in their industry and to turn people against critical scientific thinking on conservation and environmental issues."

The bill is called the "Restore the Foundation of Montana's Heritage of Individual Liberty, Privacy, and Property Rights Act."

It would forbid the state from implementing policies in Agenda 21 that restrict property rights; from participating in inter-government councils; from using "technology for the monitoring or controlling of human activity not authorized under the Montana 1 and United States constitutions"; and indoctrinating children "for global citizenship."

It also forbids any expenditures to support any activities of non-governmental organizations.

The bill goes next to the full Montana House, which has until Friday to vote in favor of it twice and pass it on to the Senate.

~~~#####~~~

Common Core Testing Regime Ruled Unconstitutional

thenewamerican.com, March 1, 2015,
<http://agenda21news.com/2015/03/common-core-testing-regime-ruled-unconstitutional/>

In a development with massive implications for the Obama administration's ongoing attempt at [nationalizing education with Common Core](#), a Missouri judge [ruled](#) this week that the federally funded testing regime for the controversial standards was unconstitutional. The ruling means that the state of Missouri is officially prohibited from participating in the "Smarter Balanced Assessment Consortium" (SBAC), a key element of Common Core enforcement, because it's an "unconstitutional interstate compact."

The lawsuit against participation in the scheme was filed late last year by a group of taxpayers seeking to uphold the rule of law, safeguard public funds, and stop Common Core. Judge Daniel R. Green, with the Circuit Court of Cole County, Missouri, ruled in favor of the plaintiffs and ordered the state to immediately halt all involvement with the federally funded "multi-state" testing regime. In particular, Judge Green noted that Congress had never approved the interstate compact being foisted on states by the Obama administration's Department of Education.

"The Court finds that the Smarter Balanced Assessment Consortium, a.k.a. Smarter Balanced, Smarter Balanced at UCLA, SBAC, and SB, is an unlawful interstate compact to which the U.S. Congress has never consented, whose existence and operation violate the Compact Clause of the U.S. Constitution, Article I, § 10, cl. 3, as well as numerous federal statutes," the judge ruled. "Missouri's participation in the Smarter Balanced Assessment Consortium as a member is unlawful under state and federal law."

As such, the court declared that "any putative obligations, including the obligation to pay membership fees, of the State of Missouri to the Smarter Balanced Assessment Consortium ... are illegal and void." The judge also declared that "no Missouri taxpayer funds may be disbursed to SBAC in the form of membership fees, whether directly or indirectly." Finally, the court permanently prohibited state officials, and "all those in active concert with them," from "taking any action to implement or otherwise effectuate any payment of Missouri funds as membership fees to SBAC, whether directly or indirectly."

The suit against state officials, from Democrat Governor Jay Nixon on down, argued that Nixon and his officials attempted to cede Missouri's sovereignty

over education policy to the illegal entity “operating under the influence of federal regulators located in Washington, DC.” Even though state lawmakers overwhelmingly repudiated the standards scheme in 2014 with veto-proof margins, state officials continued in their efforts to send millions of taxpayer dollars to the illegal entity.

Also cited in the lawsuit was the U.S. Constitution’s 10th Amendment, which reserves all powers to states and the people if they were not specifically delegated to the federal government. “It has long been recognized that educational policy is an area of core state competence and concern that is not delegated to the federal government under the Constitution and our system of federalism,” the concerned taxpayers argued in their complaint, adding that federal statutes going back almost 50 years also prohibit the U.S. government from controlling education policy, curriculum, or assessment programs.

Common Core, the suit argued, violates those federal laws and the U.S. Constitution. It has also sparked nationwide outrage across the political spectrum, the petition observed. Nonetheless, Governor Nixon, without authorization from the people’s elected representatives, unilaterally signed an agreement purporting to force Missouri to impose the flawed and unlawful standards. The Obama administration, meanwhile, using bribes and lawless “waivers” from other unconstitutional federal education schemes, was working to impose its nationalization plan on Missouri and other states, explained the lawsuit.

State lawmakers, at least, appear to have gotten the message. “The House will act immediately to strip all SBAC funding from the budget with the goal of ending our membership with this group that is in clear violation of the federal and state constitutions,” said Missouri House Speaker John Diehl, a Republican, after the ruling. “The people of Missouri have made it clear they have a distaste for Common Core and that they do not want to see their tax dollars wasted on these federally-produced standards. Going forward, we will continue to focus our efforts on developing Missouri-based standards that will best serve the needs of our young people.”

Indeed, last year, lawmakers overwhelmingly voted to kill the Common Core scheme in Missouri and to have a state panel create new, superior state standards. In interviews with *The New American*, the plaintiffs involved in the lawsuit against SBAC participation sounded optimistic that the nationalization scheme would fail in Missouri — as well as nationwide. However, as this magazine has reported, more than a few states have officially “withdrawn” from Common Core, owing to widespread public pressure, only to keep it largely in place after making a few minor changes.

Still, activists with the Missouri Coalition Against Common Core remain hopeful, and celebrated the court's ruling. "The SBAC lawsuit was, at its foundation, about the rule of law," Anne Gassel, one of the taxpayers involved in the lawsuit, told *The New American*. "Should tax payers be forced to pay for something that was created through the collusion of private entities and the government which circumvented the rule of law, in this case the Constitution?" Her answer is a strong no.

In the recently decided case against SBAC and the governor, "the court agreed that those who created the Smarter Balanced Assessment Consortia did not follow the rule of law and obtain Congressional approval in establishing the consortia," she added. "We believe, therefore, that the Memorandum of Agreement signed by our state for the Race To The Top Grant program, and the NCLB [No Child Left Behind] waiver we applied for, which required that our state be a member of a testing consortia, cannot bind the state and the taxpayer to pay for membership in the illegal consortia."

Gassel and the other two plaintiffs — former Republican gubernatorial candidate Fred Sauer and parent activist Gretchen Logue — expect the governor to appeal the ruling. However, the case appears to be relatively straightforward: State governments and the Obama administration defied the U.S. Constitution and an array of state and federal laws to foist Common Core on the unsuspecting American people. In fact, in a phone call with *The New American*, Gassel and Logue indicated that, if the testing scheme is unconstitutional in Missouri, it is also unlawful in other states. State activists hope the growing bi-partisan movement against Common Core across America can learn from Missouri and kill the testing regime in other states. Many have already backed out.

As *The New American* has been reporting for years, the federally funded testing consortia — SBAC and the Partnership for Assessment of Readiness for College and Careers (PARCC) — are [crucial to the Obama administration's nationalization plot](#). Essentially, the administration's tests, if imposed, will dictate what must be taught in the classroom. As chief Common Core financier and population-control zealot Bill Gates put it in a speech to the National Conference of State Legislatures in 2009: "When the tests are aligned to the common standards, the curriculum will line up as well." The testing regime is also a [crucial component of the Orwellian data-gathering and data-mining plot](#).

Of course, the Common Core-pushing establishment — [Big Business and Big Government, mostly](#) — has no intention of surrendering. However, with outrage over what [one state lawmaker and education expert described](#) to *The New*

American as “state-sponsored child abuse” continuing to sweep the nation, the battle is far from over. Parents, taxpayers, educators, and more are crossing party lines to smash the plot. If Americans hope to restore proper education and local control, though, the growing grassroots uprising against Common Core will have to ratchet up the pressure even more.

~~~#####~~~

## **The Secular Religion of the Left**

by Daniel Greenfield @ the Sultan Knish blog, February 25, 2015  
<http://sultanknish.blogspot.ch/2015/02/the-secular-religion-of-left.html>

For most of human history, men and women have derived their moral dimension of life from the family and religion. Both of those are now dead or dying in the West under the influence of its new moral and ethical system. That system is one that we know in its various forms as the left.

The left can be summed up as moral materialism. It is a secular religion that claims to add a moral dimension to materialism. Its obsessions are largely economic, from its early class warfare focus to its modern environmentalism. Even its racial politics code class warfare by skin color.

Kill off religion and what do you have left? The answer can be seen in China. You're left with materialism and family interests.. Cast off the shackles of the family for individualistic consumerism and you're left with nothing except materialism as can be seen in any major Western city.

Modern urban man is much too "smart" for religion. At least his own. He wants to add an ethical dimension to life without having to believe in anything except the sense of fairness that he already has, but which he does not realize is not nearly as valid objectively as it is subjectively in his inner emotional reality.

And that is what the left is. It strips away everything except that egotistical sense that things should be run more fairly with predictably unfair results.

Liberalism, and the milder flavors of the left, provide a permission slip for materialism by elevating it through political activism. This is the philosophical purpose of environmentalism's green label. It tells you that you are a good person for buying something and soothes the moral anxieties of an urban class with no coherent moral system except the need to impose an ethical order on the consumerism that defined their childhood, their adolescence and their adult life.

Those most in need of the moral system of materialism are the descendants of the displaced, whether by immigration to the United States or migration within the United States from rural to urban areas, who have become detached from a large extended family structure that once sustained them.

Their grandparents had already loosened their grip on religion and as the family disintegrated, materialism took its place. Their grandparents worked hard to provide for their children, but the children no longer saw maintaining the family as a moral activity. Sometimes they didn't even bother with a family. They became lonely individuals looking for a collective. A virtual political family.

Liberalism fills the missing space once inhabited by religion and the family. It provides a moral and ethical system as religion did and the accompanying sense of purpose and its state institutions replace and supplant the family. It does both of these things destructively and badly as its institutions forever try to patch social problems created by the disintegration of the family and its ideas provide too few people with a sense of purpose of a meaningful life.

And yet it isn't entirely to blame for this state of affairs. The left has actively tried to destroy the family and religion, but the American liberal was until recently less guilty on both charges. His main crime was collaborating with the left while refusing to acknowledge its destructive aims. The process by which the displacement of liberal ideas and their replacement by the ideas of the far left is nearly complete. The American liberal is now an aging relic. In his place is the resentful radical.

The process that led to this state of affairs isn't the left's fault either. Even if it's not for lack of trying. In some ways the left isn't the problem, it's a symptom of the problem. Its ability to fundamentally transform people is limited. The transformation that has occurred is because of the choices that people have been led into making trading religion and family for a dead end materialism. Those choices evolved organically from the natural direction of society and technology.

And into that empty space, the left came. It dominates because there is nothing else to fill that space. It can only be truly resisted by cultural groups that have maintained hold of family and religion. Without that sense of purpose, there is only the endless baffled retreat of the Republican Party.



Liberalism appeals more to the middle class and the upper class because it is a religion of materialism. It makes very little sense to those who don't have material things. The underclass might embrace the harsher populism of the left, but shows little interest in its larger collectivist philosophy. The underclass is losing family and religion at a faster rate than the upper class, but it clings to what it has and finds meaning in it. It may be nakedly materialistic, but it doesn't believe that it is too smart for religion or too individualistic for family. It has many flaws, but arrogance isn't one of them.

Ennobling consumerism is a difficult task. The left doesn't come anywhere close to succeeding at it. Instead it makes it more expensive and raises the entry barriers for everything by working to eliminate cheap food, cheap household goods and cheap everything. It's a class issue.

Why does the left really hate Walmart? It doesn't really have a lot to do with unions and has a lot to do with class. Walmart's crime is industrial. It's the crime of the factory and the supermarket and every means of mass production and consumption. It makes cheap products too readily available to the masses. Liberals like to believe that they oppose consumerism, but what they really want to do is raise the entry levels to the lifestyle. Liberal consumerism is all about upselling ethics.

When tangible goods become too easy to produce, you add value through intangibles. The fair trade food tastes the same as non-fair trade food. Organic, a category with a debatable meaning, doesn't really provide that much more value. And environmental labels are worth very little. And yet the average product at Whole Foods is covered in so many "ethical liberal" labels that it's hard to figure out what it even is.

Intangible value is all about class. And class is all about creating barriers to entry.

Liberalism has become a revolt against the middle class that its grandparents struggled to reach, a rejection of their "materialism" while substituting the "ethical

materialism" of liberalism in its place that envisions a much smaller upper and middle class that derives its wealth and power not from hard work in the private sector, but highly profitable social justice volunteerism in the public sector.

An American Dream of universal prosperity has been pitted against the left's dream of a benevolent feudal system in which the few will be very well paid to oversee the income equality of the many.

The left's private argument against the American Dream is that it's little more than Walmart. And to some degree they're right. Easy availability of the necessities of life does not lead to a meaningful life. But the easy contempt that the left has for it shows its basic inability to understand how important these things are and how hard they were to come by for most of human history.

Salt was once a precious commodity. Today it sells for pennies a pound. The ability to light the darkness meant the difference between studying at night and living in ignorance. Today a light bulb goes for a quarter. At least it did until the left banned them. And electricity, the left also keeps raising the price of that. Few of the post-apocalyptic fantasies spilling out of Hollywood really describe what would happen if the people manufacturing them were thrown back before the industrial revolution..

Progress has made a good life materially possible, but it has also displaced and damaged the social mechanisms that make a good life socially possible. We have easy access to technology and streets full of vicious illiterate thugs. We can discuss anything with anyone, but we live in a society that values few things worth discussing. We have mass production, but not mass character.

For all its feigned populism, such elitist critiques of society are not foreign to the left. The left's elitist critiques differ in some regards, but they are on the same basic wavelength as those of the social conservative. And its solution is to promote what it considers social progress by reversing or slowing down industrial, commercial and technological progress. The environmental movement is only the latest ideological incarnation of this philosophy which strives to slow down the rate of progress.



The left's social collectivism however is no replacement for what is being lost. What it really does is attempt to apply industrial and commercial strategies to human relationships. Not only is it not a challenge to a consumeristic society, but it attempts to worsen the damage by rebuilding society on the model of the factory and the department store as an impersonal system.

That's not a solution to the problem. It is the problem.

The left cannot escape its own materialism. Its attempts at adding an ethical dimension to materialism fail because its ethical dimension is still materialistic. Its pathetic efforts at injecting pastiches of Third World and minority spirituality into its politics to provide the illusion of a spiritual dimension are hollow and racist. The left cannot fill its own hole, because it is the hole.

Like Islam, it provides something for people to believe in, but the thing it provides is the compulsion to find meaning by forcibly remaking other people's lives in a perpetual revolution which becomes its own purpose.

The left can't replace family or religion. Its social solutions are alien and artificial. They fix nothing and damage everything. Their appeal is to those who are arrogant and starved for meaning, who want religion without religion and family without family only to discover that they are not enough.

~~~#####~~~


Gray Wolves, Once Decimated by Eradication Campaign, Rebound in Oregon

Courtney Sherwood ,  REUTERS , February 25, 2015

<https://news.yahoo.com/gray-wolves-once-decimated-eradication-campaign-rebound-oregon-000052717.html>



A wolf roaming the same area as OR 7 is seen in this undated Oregon Fish & Wildlife handout photo

PORTLAND, Ore. (Reuters) - Oregon's once decimated gray wolf population has rebounded to at least 77 animals, and the wolves are now pairing off and breeding across a wide region, state officials with the state's Department of Fish and Wildlife said on Wednesday.

Gray wolves, native to Oregon but wiped out in the state by an eradication campaign in the early 20th century, first returned there in 2008 and have now spread out to multiple parts of the Pacific Northwest state.

"The wolf population continues to grow and expand, and for the first time we've had wolf reproduction in southern Oregon," said Michelle Dennehy, spokeswoman for the state wildlife department. "And we had eight breeding pairs last year. We also documented six new pairs of wolves, and 26 pups."

But as population growth triggers a review of state Endangered Species Act restrictions on harassing or killing wolves that threaten livestock, conservationists cautioned it remained too early to celebrate the species' recovery.

"The population remains fragile," Steve Pedery, conservation director at environmental group Oregon Wild, said in a statement. "You'll struggle to find a credible scientist willing to say a couple dozen wolves in the northeast corner of the state is a real recovery."

The Oregon Cattlemen's Association has been pushing for revisions to state laws that would allow its members to shoot wolves when livestock are threatened, perhaps by removing state endangered species protections.

Wolves killed at least 30 sheep and cows in Oregon last year, according to a state tally, and ranchers have been lobbying for more freedom to kill the predators.

“Until the laws change, the cow people in northeast Oregon are going to suffer,” rancher Roger Julick said in a statement issued by the Cattlemen's Association.

Wildlife officials will review the gray wolf's Oregon endangered species status at a hearing in April, and Dennehy said that even if statewide protections were lifted, federal Endangered Species Act safeguards would remain in place in the western two-thirds of the state.

~~~#####~~~

## **Cambodia Expels Spanish Environmental Activist After Arrest**

AFP, February 23, 2015

<https://news.yahoo.com/cambodia-expel-arrested-spanish-environmental-activist-133219666.html>



Phnom Penh (AFP) - Cambodia deported a Spanish environmental activist Monday after he was arrested in Phnom Penh, officials said, a move described by a rights group as the government's latest attempt to stifle dissent.

Alejandro Gonzalez-Davidson, co-founder of the advocacy group Mother Nature, has been an outspoken and long-time campaigner against plans for a

controversial dam in a protected forest area in the southwestern province of Koh Kong.

Interior ministry spokesman Khieu Sopheak told AFP earlier that authorities were compelled to "expel" him as he refused to leave the country voluntarily after his visa renewal application was refused.

Gonzalez-Davidson, a fluent Khmer speaker who has lived in Phnom Penh for years, was put on a plane bound for Thailand late Monday, an immigration official at the capital's airport, who asked not to be named, told AFP.

The Spaniard, who has been lobbying to halt the construction of Stung Cheay Areng hydroelectric dam, urged Cambodian nature lovers to "stay strong" in a text message to his group before being deported.

"The battle is yours to be won. For Nature, our Life," he said, according to a statement released by Mother Nature.

A Cambodian policeman (L) speaks to Spanish environmental activist Alejandro Gonzalez-Davidson (C) w ...

The organisation claims the proposed dam in Koh Kong would flood a valley home to around 1,500 ethnic minority people and destroy a unique ecosystem.

Sopheak said Monday that the activist's visa was not renewed because of complaints filed against him by the energy ministry and the Koh Kong governor.

But Am Sam Ath of local rights group Licadho said the deportation was directly linked to Gonzalez-Davidson's vocal opposition to the proposed dam.

"The arrest will harm the government's reputation," Ath said.

Gonzalez-Davidson was arrested at a Phnom Penh restaurant on Monday and detained just hours after strongman premier Hun Sen warned the defiant activist to leave Cambodia voluntarily or face being blacklisted from the country.

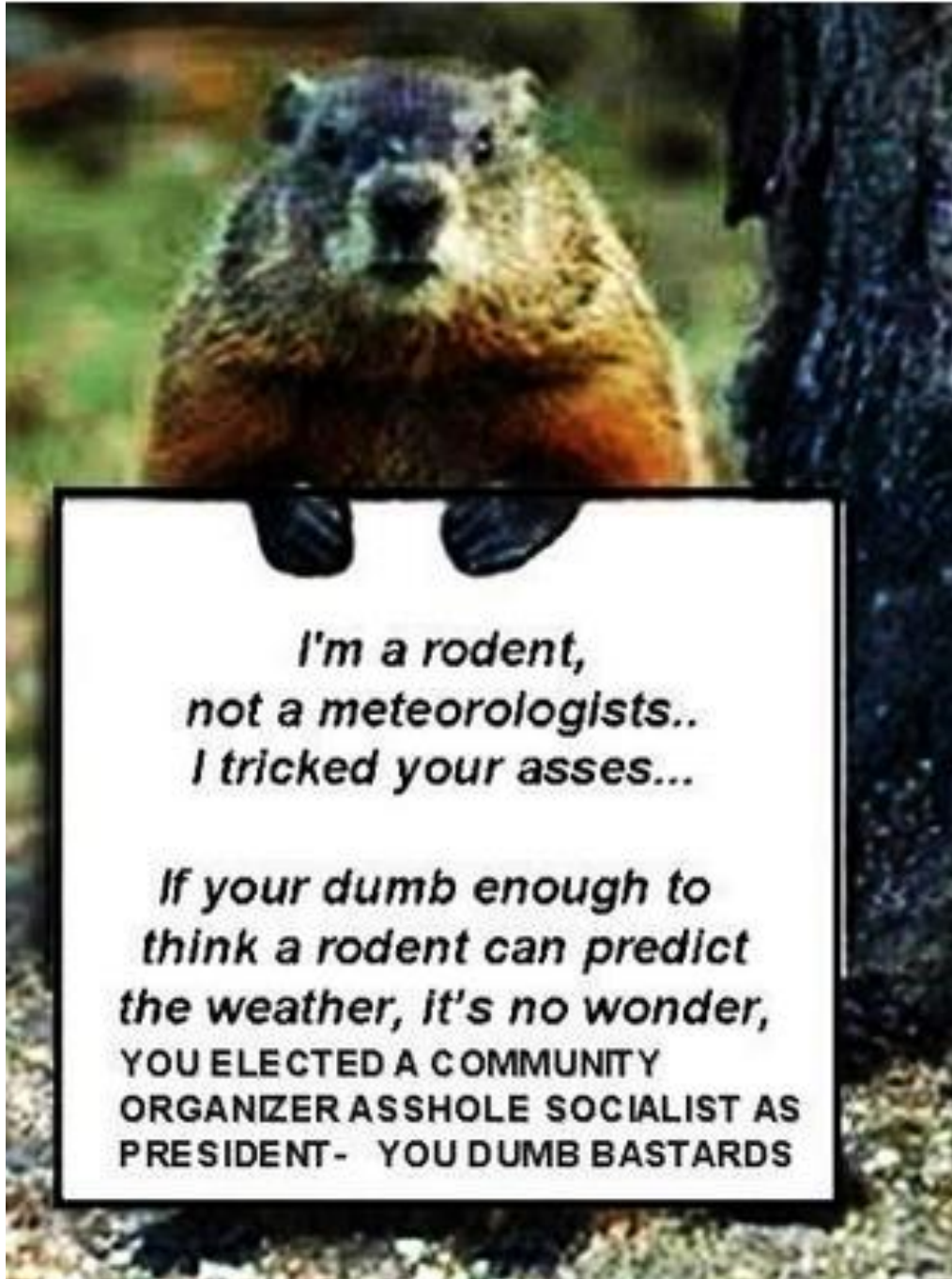
Hun Sen, who marked 30 years in power in January, has said the economic benefits of a series of controversial dams outweigh environmental concerns in a country where a quarter of the population still lacks electricity.

Nine dams, including several funded by China, are set to open by 2019.

Once they are operational the government has said they will together generate more than 2,000 megawatts, serving all of Cambodia's provinces.

~~~#####~~~

GLOBAL WARMING



~~~#####~~~

## Plea for 'Urgency' at UN Climate Talks



By Nina Larson, February 8, 2015 6 hours ago

<http://news.yahoo.com/negotiators-knuckle-down-trim-draft-climate-pact-043425642.html>

Geneva (AFP) - UN climate negotiators gathered in Geneva were urged Sunday to show urgency and compromise in crafting a draft by next week for a global pact to be signed in December.

"I ask you to work with efficiency and a sense of compromise," Manuel Pulgar-Vidal, Peru's environment minister and president of the negotiations told the opening session of the six-day talks.

Pointing to scientific warnings of a dangerous Earth-warming trend, he appealed to national representatives to "work with an even higher sense of urgency".

"This is not a competition among us. We are just one team for one planet."

Negotiations resumed for the first time since an annual ministerial-level meeting in Lima last December yielded a sprawling 37-page blueprint for the agreement that countries had in 2011 agreed to finalise by the end of this year.

To be inked in the French capital, the pact must enter into force by 2020 to further the UN goal of limiting global warming to two degrees Celsius (3.6 degrees Fahrenheit) over pre-Industrial Revolution levels.

Scientists warn that on current greenhouse gas emission trends, Earth is on track for double that -- a recipe for catastrophic droughts, storms, floods and rising seas.

"If the climate is unstable, world security is unstable -- everything from immigration to conflict over resources, whether it be oil or water," French foreign minister Laurent Fabius said on the sideline of the talks.

On Monday, the World Meteorological Organisation said 2014 was the hottest year on record -- part of a "warming trend" set to continue.

The UN's goal is to limit global warming to two degrees Celsius (3.6 degrees Fahrenheit) over pr ...

But the 195 nations gathered under the UN banner remain at odds over the way forward, split broadly on rich-developing country lines, and the Lima document is stuffed with options that reflect conflicting interests and demands on many fundamental points.

The goal of Geneva is to trim the document down to a workable draft for an official "negotiating text" to guide the process through to December.

Procedure requires that an official draft text must be submitted by the end of May this year -- six months before the next Conference of Parties in Paris that will adopt the final version.

- 'Positive intentions' needed -

"This session in Geneva is the only session planned before May 2015," the meeting's co-chairman Daniel Reifsnyder of the United States told delegates.

"The objective is to deliver... on Friday (February 13) at 6:00 pm (1700 GMT) the negotiating text of the Paris climate agreement," he said.

South Africa, on behalf of a broad group of developing and poor nations, called for a show of good faith -- including for rich countries to show how they intend to keep a promise to scale climate assistance up to \$100 billion (88 billion euros) by 2020.

"As the primary bearers of the impacts of climate change, we have been asked to do so much and have made so many concessions in these negotiations throughout the years," said ambassador Nozipho Mxakato-Diseko.

"We... need to see all country parties bringing their positive intentions into this process."

A key disagreement is the issue of "differentiation" -- how to divide responsibility for curbing greenhouse gas emissions between rich and poor nations.

The participants also disagree on how to ensure, and measure, that the pledges collectively reach the 2 degrees C global target.

"We have to know how much is on the table and what more needs to be done," European negotiator Elina Bardram said Sunday.



"Like other parties we are concerned that the target set in Paris may fall short of what is required by science.... We will need to regularly set new targets that can respond to the new science and technological development."

Countries must submit carbon-cutting pledges in the months leading up to the Paris meeting.

The February 8-13 meeting is one of three special sessions added to this year's schedule of talks.

~~~#####~~~

U.N. Official Reveals Real Reason Behind Warming Scare

Investors Business Daily Editorials, 02/10/2015

<http://news.investors.com/ibd-editorials/021015-738779-climate-change-scare-tool-to-destroy-capitalism.htm>

Economic Systems: The alarmists keep telling us their concern about global warming is all about man's stewardship of the environment. But we know that's not true. A United Nations official has now confirmed this.

At a news conference last week in Brussels, **Christiana Figueres, executive secretary of U.N.'s Framework Convention on Climate Change, admitted that the goal of environmental activists is not to save the world from ecological calamity but to destroy capitalism.**

"This is the first time in the history of mankind that we are setting ourselves the task of intentionally, within a defined period of time, to **change the economic development model** that has been reigning for at least 150 years, since the Industrial Revolution," she said.

Referring to a new international treaty environmentalists hope will be adopted at the Paris climate change conference later this year, she added: "This is probably the most difficult task we have ever given ourselves, which is **to intentionally transform the economic development model for the first time in human history.**"

The only economic model in the last 150 years [that has ever worked](#) at all is capitalism. The evidence is prima facie: From a feudal order that lasted a thousand years, produced zero growth and kept workdays long and lifespans

short, **the countries that have embraced free-market capitalism have enjoyed a system in which output has increased 70-fold, work days have been halved and lifespans doubled.**

Figueres is perhaps the perfect person for the job of transforming "the economic development model" because she's really never seen it work. "If you look at Ms. Figueres' Wikipedia page," notes Cato economist Dan Mitchell: Making the world look at their right hand while they choke developed economies with their left.

~~~#####~~~

## **United Nations Executive Secretary Says Climate Alarmism is About Economics not the Environment!**

By [Onan Coca](#), Eagle Rising, 18 February 2015

<http://eaglerising.com/15250/united-nations-executive-secretary-says-climate-alarmism-economics-not-environment/>

Well, at least we finally have a liberal willing to admit that they've been lying to us all this time. Christiana Figueres is the executive secretary of the United Nation's Framework Convention on Climate Change, and she recently made a devastating admission... the goal of environmental activism is not to save the world from terrifying environmental calamity, but to end capitalism.

[From Investors Business Daily](#)

***"This is the first time in the history of mankind that we are setting ourselves the task of intentionally, within a defined period of time, to change the economic development model that has been reigning for at least 150 years, since the Industrial Revolution," she said.***

*Referring to a new international treaty environmentalists hope will be adopted at the Paris climate change conference later this year, she added: "This is probably the most difficult task we have ever given ourselves, which is to intentionally transform the economic development model for the first time in human history."*

For conservatives this isn't news. We've been pointing out the inconsistency in liberal arguments about climate change for years, and we've also been pointing out that it seems to have more to do with power than with saving the environment. The liberal dead-eyed focus on climate change is simply because it has been a "winning" hand in the media for more than 20 years. However, time is growing short for the climate change alarmists, because all of their

terrible benchmarks have come and gone without bringing about the scary things that liberals warned us about.

Remember any of these?

[Al Gore accepting the Nobel Peace Prize](#) in 2007

*Last September 21, as the Northern Hemisphere tilted away from the sun, scientists reported with unprecedented distress that the North Polar ice cap is "falling off a cliff." One study estimated that it could be completely gone during summer in less than 22 years. Another new study, to be presented by U.S. Navy researchers later this week, warns it could happen in as little as 7 years. Seven years from now.*

Yeah... um, the polar ice caps are still here and they are actually as expansive as they've been in decades.

Or how about back in 2000 when the "climate experts" were telling us that snow might disappear forever?

*"Winters with strong frost and lots of snow like we had 20 years ago will cease to exist at our latitudes."*

*Mojib Latif, Max Planck Institute for Meteorology, Hamburg, 1 April 2000*

*"Good bye winter. Never again snow?" Spiegel, 1 April 2000*

This one was particularly disturbing...

***"Within a few years winter snowfall will become a very rare and exciting event. ... Children just aren't going to know what snow is."***

*David Viner, Climatic Research Unit, University of East Anglia, 20 March 2000*

How about all of those many predictions that the weather would just continue to get warmer and warmer? I wonder what these same climate scientists would think if we told them back then that [global temperatures would actually stop rising](#) somewhere around 1997 - 98?

*"Computer models predict that the temperature rise will continue at that accelerated pace if emissions of heat-trapping gases are not reduced, and also predict that warming will be especially pronounced in the wintertime.*

*Star News, William K. Stevens, New York Times, 11 Mar 2000*

**Climate Change Alarmism is not about the environment or saving the world, folks. It's all about power, and liberals want to make sure that when everything is said and done, it's liberal governments who end up holding the reins of power. That is what climate change fear mongering is all about.**

~~~#####~~~

Are Global Warming Skeptics on Wrong Side of Science?

Investor's Business Daily, 02/18/2015

<http://news.investors.com/ibd-editorials/021815-739842-skeptics-score-better-than-alarmists-on-climate-science.htm>

Propaganda: Global warming alarmists are fond of saying they have science on their side, while global warming skeptics are anti-science. So who actually knows more about climate science? You guessed it.

The difference isn't huge, but the findings of a study show that global warming skeptics score better on climate science questions than those who believe man is causing the planet to warm through the combustion of fossil fuels.

A paper that will appear in the journal *Advances in Political Psychology* says that, on average, skeptics got 4.5 questions right while the followers of the faith averaged four correct answers. This doesn't mean skeptics are more informed; it just means they're not poorly informed, which is what alarmists want us all to believe.

The paper was written by Yale Law School professor Dan Kahan, not a skeptic looking for a particular outcome. He quizzed about 2,000 people with nine questions, asking about such issues as melting North Pole ice and skin cancer risk in a supposedly warming world.

Some warm-mongers won't like what Kahan found. They like to ridicule those who don't buy into the popular narrative, portraying them as unscientific rubes. Or as Kahan told Fox News, the believers are often "screaming" in skeptics' faces and telling them that they and everyone they identify with "rejects science."

He followed that Wednesday with a blog post saying "I don't think it is useful at all to characterize as 'anti-science' the 50% of U.S. general population who, using exactly the same forms of reasoning as those who conclude that best

evidence supports belief in AGW, conclude that the best evidence doesn't support it."

The skeptic in us marvels that the publication of Kahan's study comes about the same time as the postponement of a fossil fuel protest at his school. Seems it was too cold and snowy for members of Fossil Free Yale to leave the comfort of their homes — homes, by the way, that are almost certainly warmed by fossil fuel.

The alarmists tell us that global warming is, well, not actually warming but "climate change," and it will bring the extreme weather we've seen this winter.

We get the rebranding effort. When reality refuted the notion that man was warming the planet, when the cold and snow never stopped, and as winter kept coming each year, something had to be done or the movement was finished.

So it marches on, though with a limp and stripped of its claim that skeptics think the Earth is flat.

~~~#####~~~

## **Global Warming Campaigners Will do Anything to Silence Those Who Disagree.**



Craig Rucker, Executive Director & Co-Founder, CFACT

### **They are on the attack right now!**

Just days ago, Greenpeace unleashed a vicious assault on Harvard astrophysicist Willie Soon, which of course was amplified in their media echo-chamber.

Warming campaigners also just smeared a statistician named Dr. Matt Briggs, University of Delaware Professor David Legates and the Executive Director of the International Climate Science Coalition, Tom Harris.

Why is it so important that the opinions of these highly credible experts *not be heard*? What are warming campaigners afraid of?

### **They fear the facts.**

Dr. Soon is correct. The UN's climate models do run too hot. All the scientific data show it, but to say so is heresy.

The warming-Left is incredibly well funded and has seemingly all the advantages. They've got the mainstream media, Politically Correct colleges, the United Nations, the European Union and the President of the United States. Even many of the corporations they love to demonize are more than happy to pay them millions to try and buy them off.

Yet despite what C.S. Lewis would have called this "hideous strength," they are losing the public's trust.

A new Rasmussen poll shows that the number of Americans who buy into the notion that global warming "is causing more extreme weather events," *has dropped ten percentage points over the past six years. Sixty-one percent of the public agrees with you, me and the facts, that the scientific debate about global warming is not over.*

How can it be that despite all their built-in advantages, so many millions of people have seen through the warming scare?

CFACT and our Climate Depot news and information service are a substantial part of the answer. That means a good part of the credit goes to you!

Just a few weeks ago, CFACT's Climate Depot was able to lead the effort to get the Associated Press to reverse itself about 2014 allegedly being the "hottest year on record." That's just the latest in a series of stories CFACT has been able to bring to international attention!

But this is no time to let up. The need has never been greater.

The reason CFACT is able to be so effective is that the facts are on our side.

Warming campaigners make wild claims that don't hold up and then they pull a quick change and hope no one notices.

They go from snow is pretty much "a thing of the past" to, of course there's more snow, we told you all along. This, while snowfalls remains within historic norms.

Their climate models project a warmer world than observations show. **Without the models they've got nothing.** But they'll viciously attack anyone to keep the public from knowing this.

They call names, deny tenure and funding, and do their darnedest to impose a total media blockade of the myriad inconvenient facts that prove their wild pronouncements wrong.

At this very moment they have grown particularly shrill and particularly vicious. They intend to clear the field and take down anyone or any group that stands in their way. We believe CFACT, along with other scientists, scholars and experts, are on their hit list.

**There's a reason for this. The UN intends to finally get the global warming agreement it has coveted for so many years, and for the first time it has an American President who is prepared to give these international bureaucrats all they want.**

**The UN is working feverishly with the Obama administration to get this done. They know that the clock is ticking down to Obama's last days in office. They intend to get their ruinous agreement this year – when the UN holds its most significant climate conference in years in Paris, in December.**

This is an agreement President Obama would execute administratively, as he's already been doing at a wild pace on a host of other regulations, without the need for Senate approval.

**The full court global warming press is on. It is happening now! It must be resisted now!**

They've got the might, we've got the facts.

~~~#####~~~

Guess Who's Been Secretly Funding a Famous Climate Change-Denying Scientist?

By Kristina Bravo, Takepart.com, February 21, 2014

<http://news.yahoo.com/guess-secretly-funding-famous-climate-change-denying-scientist-232619796.html>

As the book-turned-film [Merchants of Doubt](#) exposed, corporations such as [tobacco companies](#) have found a way to muddle the science on issues

affecting their profits: Throw some money at it. (Full disclosure: *Merchants of Doubt* was produced by Participant Media, TakePart's parent company.)

In the midst of a [climate-change](#) crisis, that's just what the fossil fuel industry has been doing. And the latest scientist linked to the clandestine practice is Wei-Hock Soon.

According to [The New York Times](#), politicians fighting [climate-change](#) legislation often cite the work of the scientist, who is employed by the Smithsonian Institution on a part-time basis. Though he's often referred to as a "Harvard astrophysicist" on conservative news shows, Soon has never worked for the Ivy League school. His degree is in aerospace engineering.

According to recently released documents, he's received at least \$1.2 million from fossil-fuel companies while omitting that connection in the majority of his scientific papers over the past decade. Since 2008, he failed to disclose conflicts of interest in at least 11 studies—a violation of the guidelines of the journals that released them.

The documents, acquired by Greenpeace through the Freedom of Information Act, also show that Soon referred to his papers as "deliverables" in communication with his funders. His biggest sponsor: the Atlanta-based Southern Company, which has given him more than \$400,000. It's one of the biggest utility holding corporations in the United States, with major investments in coal-burning power plants.

Soon also received more than \$200,000 from the Charles G. Koch Charitable Foundation, the founder of which amassed wealth in the oil-refinery business.

Politicians who repeatedly cite Soon's work include Republican Sen. James M. Inhofe of Oklahoma, who in a Senate debate in January pointed to photos of scientists who doubt climate change. One of them was Soon.

"These are scientists that cannot be challenged," Inhofe said

Congress continues to delay regulations designed to curb climate change proposed by the Obama administration. On [Feb. 11](#), Republican members of the Senate Environment and Public Works Committee argued that the Environmental Protection Agency's Clean Power Plan—intended to limit carbon pollution from power plants—doesn't offer tangible benefits. Inhofe again expressed his doubt about global warming, saying that he wants to hold a climate science hearing.


~~~#####~~~

## **A Shameful Climate Witch Hunt**

By RICH LOWRY, PoliticoMagazine, February 25, 2015

<http://www.politico.com/magazine/story/2015/02/opinion-rich-lowry-climate-change-115518.html#.VO9aVqPLep8>

Let the climate inquisition begin. The ranking Democrat on the House Natural Resources Committee, Raúl Grijalva of Arizona, has written to seven universities about seven researchers who harbor impure thoughts about climate change.

One of the targets is Steven Hayward, a blogger, author and academic now at Pepperdine University (as well as an occasional contributor to National Review). As Hayward puts it, the spirit of the inquiry is, "Are you now or have you ever been a climate skeptic?"

Grijalva's letters were prompted by the revelation that Wei-Hock Soon, a scientist at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics whose work has been critical of the climate-change "consensus," didn't adequately disclose support for his research from energy interests.

Soon's lapse aside, the assumption of Grijalva's fishing expedition is that anyone who questions global-warming orthodoxy is a greedy tool of Big Oil and must be harried in the name of planetary justice and survival.

Science as an enterprise usually doesn't need political enforcers. (For whatever reason, Aristotle left that part out in his foundational work a couple of millennia ago.) But proponents of a climate alarmism demanding immediate action to avert worldwide catastrophe won't and can't simply let the science speak for itself.

In fact, for people who claim to champion science, they have the least scientific temperament imaginable. Their attitude owes more to Trofim Lysenko, the high priest of the Soviet Union's politicized science, than, say, to Gregor Mendel, the founder of modern genetics whose work was shunned by Lysenko for ideological reasons.

Consider the plight of Roger Pielke Jr. of the University of Colorado, Boulder, who has done work on extreme weather. He, too, is on the receiving end of one of Grijalva's letters.

At first blush, Pielke seems a most unlikely target. It's not that he doubts climate change. It's not that he doubts that it could be harmful. It's not that he doubts it

is caused by carbon emissions. It's not even that he opposes implementing aggressive policies — namely a carbon tax — to try to combat it.

Pielke's offense is merely pointing to data showing that extreme weather events haven't yet been affected by climate change, and this is enough to enrage advocates who need immediate disasters as a handy political cudgel.

It can't be Apocalypse 100 Years From Now; it has to be Apocalypse Now.

Pielke notes that neither hurricanes, nor floods, nor tornadoes, nor droughts have increased in frequency or intensity since the mid-20th century.

Eager to blame the ongoing California drought on climate change, John Holdren, President Barack Obama's science czar, challenged Pielke on droughts, citing various research showing that they may be getting worse.

But the bible of the climate "consensus," the U.N.'s Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, says that "there is not enough evidence at present to suggest more than low confidence in a global-scale observed trend in drought or dryness (lack of rainfall) since the middle of the 20th century." Even Holdren's long written response to Pielke is full of stipulations of uncertainty.

To move a political debate this simply is not good enough. It is impossible to scare people with a long list of methodological imponderables and projections showing far-off harms, if all the assumptions and models hold out over the course of 80 years. So the nuances of the actual science have to be jettisoned for alarmist simplifications.

The imperative is to show that, in Holdren's words, "climate change is an *urgent* public health, safety, national security, and environmental imperative" (emphasis added).

It has to be counted a small victory in this project that Pielke will no longer be an obstacle. In a blog post responding to the Grijalva letter, Pielke wrote, "The incessant attacks and smears are effective, no doubt. I have already shifted all of my academic work away from climate issues. I am simply not initiating any new research or papers on the topic, and I have ring-fenced my slowly diminishing blogging on the subject."

And so the alarmists have hounded a serious researcher out of the climate business. All hail science!

The other day, the head of the IPCC, Rajendra Pachauri, quit amid a sexual harassment scandal and noted in his letter of resignation: "For me the protection of Planet Earth, the survival of all species and sustainability of our ecosystems is more than a mission. It is my religion."

Is it too much to ask that the man in charge of a project supposedly marshaling the best scientific evidence for the objective consideration of a highly complex and contested phenomenon not feel that he has a religious commitment to a certain outcome?

Why, yes it is. The kind of people who run inquisitions may lack for perspective and careful respect for the facts and evidence. But they never lack for zeal.

~~~#####~~~

The Crucifixion of Dr. Willie Soon

Joseph L. Bast, President and CEO of The Heartland Institute and Joseph A. Morris, February 25, 2015

<http://news.heartland.org/editorial/2015/02/25/crucifixion-dr-wei-hock-soon>

In recent weeks, Dr. Wei-Hock "Willie" Soon, a distinguished solar astrophysicist, coauthored with Christopher Monckton, Matt Briggs, and David Legates an important work of original scholarship in the [Science Bulletin](#) (previously titled Chinese Science Bulletin), a publication of the Chinese Academy of Sciences.

The article reveals what appears to be an error in the computer models used to predict global warming that leads models to over-estimate future warming by a factor of three. The article has been downloaded more than 10,000 times, a huge number for a peer-reviewed journal article.

You might expect environmentalists, policymakers, and reporters to celebrate this new finding, since it means a potential threat to the environment and human health has been found to be less likely than previously thought. If the work of Soon et al. is confirmed by other scientists, the "global warming crisis" may need to be cancelled and we can all enjoy lower taxes, fewer regulations, and more personal freedom.

But this is not how environmentalists and others reacted. Instead, they denounced the article, often apparently without even having read it or understood it. [See [here](#), [here](#), and [here](#).] Christopher Monckton, one of the article's coauthors, ably [defended](#) the article from these criticisms. Having failed to refute the article, environmentalists turned to smearing the authors.

[Forecast the Facts](#) – a creepy front group created by the left-of-center [Center for American Progress](#) to [attack meteorologists](#) who don't toe the environmentalists' line on global warming – launched a [petition](#) to the [Smithsonian Institution](#) demanding that Dr. Soon be fired. They claim to have more than 20,000 signatures on it.

The petition is brief:

Dr. Willie Soon — an astrophysicist employed by the Smithsonian — is a go-to “scientist” for climate deniers in Congress, despite his lack of climate credentials. Worse yet, he's received research grants exclusively from fossil fuel companies and dark money groups since 2002.

Now The Boston Globe is reporting that Soon just published a paper on climate change without disclosing his fossil fuel funding — a violation of the journal's ethics code and a no-no in the science community.

Tell the Smithsonian: Don't lend your good name to fossil fuel-funded climate denial. Drop Dr. Willie Soon.

The claim that Dr. Soon lacks “climate credentials” is false and meant to harm his reputation. Dr. Soon is a distinguished astrophysicist with many published articles in peer-reviewed climate science journals. A bio at heartland.org/willie-soon lists many publications and awards and features this quotation from [Freeman Dyson](#), one of the world's most respected physicists: “The whole point of science is to question accepted dogmas. For that reason, I respect Willie Soon as a good scientist and a courageous citizen.”

Forecast the Facts' second lie is more serious, because alleging a violation of professional ethics is taken seriously in the academy. Dr. Soon and his coauthors told the editor of *Science Bulletin*, “None of the authors has received funding from any source for this work. The authors declare no conflicts of interest.”

The petition misrepresents a [Boston Globe article](#) which reported only that an environmental group “accused” Dr. Soon and his coauthors of failing to report possible conflicts of interest to the journal's editor. The petition fails to tell potential signers that the article quoted Soon's coauthor, Christopher Monckton, vigorously refuting the claim. It also fails to note the reporter said the *Science Bulletin* had not responded to a request for comment, so he had no way of knowing whether there was a “violation of the journal's ethics code.”

We have reviewed the Science Bulletin's policy regarding disclosure of potential conflicts of interest and the coauthors' letter to the editor explaining their decision to declare no conflicts of interest. We believe the coauthors were correct and there was no violation of the journal's ethics code.

The phrasing of this petition is plainly misleading, making it meaningless regardless of how many people are fooled into signing it. It should immediately be withdrawn and a public apology extended to Dr. Soon.

Regrettably, this fake petition is typical of the tactics used by the left in the global warming debate. Good men like Dr. Soon and his coauthors are being demeaned, threatened, and their careers put at risk by organizations and individuals that rarely get named, much less criticized, in the mainstream media.

~~~#####~~~

## **Witch Hunt! Dr. Soon Responds**



[Statement of Dr. Willie Soon](#)

In recent weeks I have been the target of attacks in the press by various radical environmental and politically motivated groups. This effort should be seen for what it is: a shameless attempt to silence my scientific research and writings, and to make an example out of me as a warning to any other researcher who may dare question in the slightest their fervently held orthodoxy of anthropogenic global warming.

I am saddened and appalled by this effort, not only because of the personal hurt it causes me and my family and friends, but also because of the damage it does to the integrity of the scientific process. I am willing to debate the substance of my research and competing views of climate change with anyone, anytime, anywhere. It is a shame that those who disagree with me resolutely decline all public debate and stoop instead to underhanded and unscientific ad hominem tactics.

Let me be clear. I have never been motivated by financial gain to write any scientific paper, nor have I ever hidden grants or any other alleged conflict of interest. I have been a solar and stellar physicist at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics for a quarter of a century, during which time I have published numerous peer-reviewed, scholarly articles. The fact that my research has been supported in part by donations to the Smithsonian Institution from many sources, including some energy producers, has long been a matter of public record. In submitting my academic writings I have always complied with what I understood to be disclosure practices in my field generally, consistent with the level of disclosure made by many of my Smithsonian colleagues.

If the standards for disclosure are to change, then let them change evenly. If a journal that has peer-reviewed and published my work concludes that additional disclosures are appropriate, I am happy to comply. I would ask only that other authors—on all sides of the debate—are also required to make similar disclosures. And I call on the media outlets that have so quickly repeated my attackers' accusations to similarly look into the motivations of and disclosures that may or may not have been made by their preferred, IPCC-linked scientists.

I regret deeply that the attacks on me now appear to have spilled over onto other scientists who have dared to question **the degree to which human activities might be causing dangerous global warming, a topic that ought rightly be the subject of rigorous open debate**, not personal attack. I similarly regret the terrible message this pillorying sends young researchers about the costs of questioning widely accepted "truths."

Finally, I thank all my many colleagues and friends who have bravely objected to this smear campaign on my behalf and I challenge all parties involved to focus on real scientific issues for the betterment of humanity.

~~~#####~~~

Huge Hoax Holds Humanity Hostage

Calling the Man-made Global Warming crusade a hoax isn't fair to hoaxes.

By [Dr. Robert R. Owens](#), Canada Free Press, February 13, 2015
http://canadafreepress.com/index.php/article/69738?utm_source=CFP+Mailout&utm_campaign=4bcc64858c-Call_to_Champions&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_d8f503f036-4bcc64858c-297708617



Wow! The Man-made Global Warming Hoax is a Hoax. Who saw this coming except anyone investing five minutes examining the scientific evidence from both sides? Or anyone remembering this is the [same crowd](#) of [alarmists](#) who warned of a [new ice age](#) in the 1970s.

Let's see, they wouldn't buy the Brooklyn Bridge but they're willing to mortgage the farm for the Golden Gate. Now people are beginning to say that the Global Warming Hoax is the [biggest scientific scandal ever](#).

When you challenge someone's religion be prepared for a spirited reaction. Those who realized Man-made Global Warming was a hoax have long recognized this is a faith-based movement. They also realized the agenda of the hipper-than-thou high priests of this movement has always been something other than a cool world. **Science is advanced by hypothesis, experimentation, and analysis not by consensus. Consensus is a political term, a political concept and a clue that the Man-made Global Warming agenda is a political agenda.** The only credible science these scam artists are using is Political Science.

Al Gore, the world's self-proclaimed leading Man-made Global Warming expert and lobbyist and by sheer coincidence one of the world's largest Green Entrepreneurs has garnered a Nobel Peace Prize, an Oscar and millions of dollars by scaring the wits out of people who believe the cherry-picked data he and others present as evidence. As a college professor I would be shocked if any freshman submitted a paper with the flimsy sources of his transparently [fictitious](#) movie. The unattributed scenes from the Hollywood movie *Day After Tomorrow* presented as unattributed evidence would've earned him an "F" for [plagiarism](#).

Calling the Man-made Global Warming crusade a hoax isn't fair to hoaxes

Calling the Man-made Global Warming crusade a hoax isn't fair to hoaxes. This is and always has been a scam perpetrated by the evil upon the naive. **It isn't about the environment it's about power.** Have you ever noticed how the apostles of Man-made Global Warming use private jets and limos going to paved-over acres of paved-over rain-forest to hold self-promoting conferences? These are hypocrites masquerading as humanitarians holding humanity hostage with a huge hoax.

Notwithstanding beheadings, burning people alive and conquering a large swath of the Mideast our President at a meeting with his Global Warming co-religionists boldly [says](#) that "There's one issue that will define the contours of this century more dramatically than any other, and that is the urgent and growing threat of a changing climate." Then he [doubled down](#) in his State of the Union talking points, "That's why, over the past six years, we've done more than ever before to combat climate change, from the way we produce energy, to the way we use it. **That's why we've set aside more public lands and waters than any administration in history.** And that's why I will not let this Congress endanger the health of our children by turning back the clock on our efforts."

The [recent](#) and on-going [revelations](#) of [collusion](#), [deception](#) and [fraud](#) between government-funded scientists, research universities, bureaucrats, green corporations, the Media and the Man-made Global Warming Illuminati should open the eyes of even the willfully blind. Remember, when you challenge someone's religion you should expect a spirited reaction. There's no disappointment in that regard. Now that the curtain has been pulled away and everyone can see [grifters](#) are manipulating levers behind the great and munificent High Priest Gore all the stops have been pulled out.

The Man-made Global Warming Lobby presses day and night to ensnare the United States in an international treaty

The Man-made Global Warming Lobby presses day and night to ensnare the United States in an international treaty in which the [West confesses guilt](#) for causing Man-made Global Warming as unrealistically as the [Treaty of Versailles](#) forced the Germans to accept 100% of the blame for World War I. The [Copenhagen](#) monstrosity also imposes [wealth-transfer](#) payments upon the U. S. potentially as destructive as the [reparations](#) demanded of a defeated Germany by the victorious Allies.

After the fall of Communism in America vast numbers of uninformed voters, the easily frightened and the purely partisan proved sufficient to rescue **radical Liberalism** from its well-deserved place in the dustbin of history. Using the cover of an unpopular war and the ineptness of co-opted politicians pretending to be conservatives the radical liberals won an [unstoppable majority](#) in Congress and the White House. Now **they're advancing a legislative agenda aimed at central-planning while preparing to surrender our sovereignty through international treaties.**

The fact that Man-made Global Warming has been exposed as the greatest swindle ever attempted will not phase the [ideologues](#) and [statists](#) who've gained a stranglehold on power in America. They're going to force an economy killing [Cap-N-Trade](#) boondoggle and the [Copenhagen](#) Capitulation down our throats before the voters get a chance to speak as loudly **as the Tea Party Patriots and the honest scientists have spoken already.** Before [We the People](#) get an opportunity in 2010 to right the ship of state this collection of [demagogues](#) are attempting to seal our fate.

Hordes of voters awaken from a media-induced trance and realize the change they can believe in was really bait-and-switch. In the hearts of many buyer's remorse replaces the mesmerizing effects of a manufactured messiah than rising up in their righteous indignation they elect him again.

The euphoria of "GM is alive and Osama Bin Laden is dead" wore off quickly and by 2014 the GOP rolled up the biggest majorities they've had since the 1940s.

Knowing they have all the power needed to accomplish their goal of downsizing America and seeing a voter's revolt on the horizon the statist push forward the hoax of Man-made Global Warming. **They have several generations of Americans brainwashed into believing the sky is falling. Talk to anyone under**

25 and tell me you don't feel like Chicken Little is in the room. It's all they've ever heard even if there hasn't been any global warming since before they started school. Tell them anything different and you will be accused of be a Climate Denier which is now as bad as wearing a hood and burning a cross. If the government Global warming pied pipers have their way they may yet turn this science fiction into the reality of a [Man-caused Disaster](#).

I'm not saying the climate doesn't change. After two days of raking leaves I can truthfully testify that it does about every three months. The planet tilts, wobbles and moves in its orbit and there's a thermonuclear ball of heat and light out there called the Sun which I believe has more to do with global warming and cooling than anything man has ever or will ever do. Once the hokum is out of the hoax if the shamans of the First Church of Man-Made Global Warming can change the climate I'll take 72-76°, rain at night and sunny all day.

~~~#####~~~

## **Top 10 Global Warming Lies That May Shock You**

**James Taylor, Forbes, February 9, 2015**

<http://www.forbes.com/sites/jamestaylor/2015/02/09/top-10-global-warming-lies-that-may-shock-you/>

Global warming alarmists frequently make false and deplorable assertions (see, for example, my recent column debunking [false claims that global warming is causing a decline in wheat production](#)), but the Environmental Defense Fund's recent fund-raising mailer, "10 Global Warming Effects That May Shock You," may well set a new low. However, climate realists can make lemonade from EDF's preposterous mailer by using it to show open-minded people the difference between global warming alarmists and [global warming truth-tellers](#).

EDF has assembled what it believes to be the 10 most powerful global warming assertions in the alarmists' playbook, yet each assertion either backfires on alarmists or has been proven false. While reading how flawed EDF's assertions are, remember these are the very best arguments global warming alarmists can make. Open-minded readers should have very little difficulty dismissing the mythical global warming crisis after examining the top 10 assertions in the alarmist playbook.

### **Alarmist Assertion #1**

**"Bats Drop from the Sky – In 2014, a scorching summer heat wave caused more than 100,000 bats to literally drop dead and fall from the sky in Queensland, Australia."**

## **The Facts**

Global warming alarmists' preferred electricity source – wind power – [kills nearly 1 million bats every year](#) (to say nothing of the more than 500,000 birds killed every year) in the United States alone. This appalling death toll occurs every year even while wind power produces just 3% of U.S. electricity. Ramping up wind power to 10, 20, or 30% of U.S. electricity production would likely increase annual bat kills to 10-to-30 million every year. Killing 30 million bats every year in response to dubious claims that global warming might once in a great while kill 100,000 bats makes no sense.

Just as importantly, alarmists present no evidence that global warming caused the summer heat wave in a notoriously hot desert near the equator. To the contrary, climate change theory and objective data show our recent global warming is occurring primarily in the winter, toward the poles, and at night.

Australia's highest recorded temperature occurred [more than half a century ago](#), and only two of Australia's seven states have set their all-time temperature record during the past 40 years. Indeed, Queensland's 2014 heat wave [paled in comparison to the 1972 heat wave](#) that occurred 42 years of global warming ago. If global warming caused the 2014 Queensland heat wave, why wasn't it as severe as the 1972 Queensland heat wave? Blaming every single summer heat wave or extreme weather event on global warming is a stale and discredited tactic in the alarmist playbook. Objective science proves extreme weather events such as hurricanes, tornadoes, heat waves, and droughts [have become less frequent and less severe](#) as a result of the Earth's recent modest warming.



Wind turbines kill 1.4 million birds and bats in the U.S every year, even while producing very little power.

## **Alarmist Assertion #2**

**“Lyme Disease Spreads” – Warmer temperatures are contributing to the range expansion and severity of tick-borne Lyme disease.”**

### **The Facts**

Lyme Disease is [much more common](#) in northern, cooler regions of the United States than in southern, warmer regions. Asserting, without any supporting data or evidence, that a disease that prospers in cool climates will become more prevalent as a result of global warming defies objective data and common sense. Moreover, a team of scientists [extensively researched Lyme Disease climate and habitat](#) and reported in the peer-reviewed science journal *EcoHealth*, “the only environmental variable consistently association with increased [Lyme Disease] risk and incidence was the presence of forests.”

Granted, alarmists can argue that forests are thriving under global warming, with the result that forest-dwelling ticks will also benefit. However, expanding forests are universally – and properly – viewed as environmentally beneficial. Alarmist attempts to frame thriving forests as harmful perfectly illustrate the alarmists' proclivity to claim anything and everything – no matter how beneficial – is severely harmful and caused by global warming.

Moreover, even if global warming expanded Lyme Disease range, one must look at the totality of global warming's impact on the range of viruses and diseases. The [U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention \(CDC\) reports](#) Lyme Disease “is rare as a cause of death in the United States.” According to the CDC, Lyme Disease is a contributing factor to less than 25 deaths per year in the United States. Indeed, during a recent five-year span examined by the CDC, “only 1 [death] record was consistent with clinical manifestations of Lyme Disease.” Any attempts to claim global warming will cause a few more Lyme Disease deaths must be weighed against the [36,000 Americans who are killed by the flu each year](#). The U.S. National Institutes of Health have documented how influenza is [aided and abetted by cold climate](#). Any attempt to connect a warmer climate to an increase in Lyme Disease must be accompanied by an acknowledgement of a warmer climate's propensity to reduce influenza incidence and mortality. The net impact of a warmer climate on viruses and diseases such as Lyme Disease and influenza is substantially beneficial and life-saving.

## **Alarmist Assertion #3**

**“National Security Threatened – The impacts of climate change are expected to act as a ‘threat multiplier’ in many of the world's most**

**unstable regions, exacerbating droughts and other natural disasters as well as leading to food, water and other resource shortages that may spur mass migrations.”**

### **The Facts**

The alarmists' asserted national security threat depends on assertions that (1) global warming is causing a reduction in food and water supplies and (2) migrations of people to places with more food and water will increase risks of military conflict. Objective facts refute both assertions.

Regarding food and water supplies, [global crop production has soared](#) as the Earth gradually warms. Atmospheric carbon dioxide is essential to plant life, and adding more of it to the atmosphere enhances plant growth and crop production. Longer growing seasons and fewer frost events also benefit plant growth and crop production. As this column has repeatedly documented (see articles [here](#), [here](#), and [here](#), for example), global crops set new production records virtually every year as our planet modestly warms. If crop shortages cause national security threats and global warming increases crop production, then global warming benefits rather than jeopardizes national security.

The same holds true for water supplies. Objective data show there has been a gradual increase in global precipitation and soil moisture as our planet warms. Warmer temperatures evaporate more water from the oceans, which in turn stimulates more frequent precipitation over continental land masses. The result of this enhanced precipitation is an [improvement in soil moisture](#) at almost all sites in the Global Soil Moisture Data Bank. If declining precipitation and declining soil moisture are military threat multipliers, than global warming is creating a safer, more peaceful world.

### **Alarmist Assertion #4**

**“Sea Levels Rising – Warmer temperatures are causing glaciers and polar ice sheets to melt, increasing the amount of water in the world’s seas and oceans.”**

### **The Facts**

The pace of sea level rise [remained relatively constant](#) throughout the 20th century, even as global temperatures gradually rose. There has similarly been no increase in the pace of sea level rise in recent decades. Utilizing 20th century technologies, humans effectively adapted to global sea level rise. Utilizing 21st century technologies, humans will be even better equipped to adapt to global sea level rise.

Also, the alarmist assertion that polar ice sheets are melting is simply false. Although alarmists frequently point to a modest recent shrinkage in the Arctic ice sheet, that decline has been completely offset by ice sheet expansion in the Antarctic. Cumulatively, [polar ice sheets have not declined at all](#) since NASA satellite instruments began precisely measuring them 35 years ago.

### **Alarmist Assertion #5**

**“Allergies Worsen – Allergy sufferers beware: Climate change could cause pollen counts to double in the next 30 years. The warming temperatures cause advancing weed growth, a bane for allergy sufferers.”**

### **The Facts**

Pollen is a product and mechanism of plant reproduction and growth. As such, pollen counts will rise and fall along with plant health and vegetation intensity. Any increase in pollen will be the result of a greener biosphere with more plant growth. Similar to the alarmist argument, discussed above, that expanding forests will create more habitat for the ticks that spread Lyme Disease, alarmists here are taking overwhelmingly good news about global warming improving plant health and making it seem like this good news is actually bad news because healthier plants mean more pollen.

Indeed, NASA satellite instruments have documented a [spectacular greening of the Earth](#), with foliage gains most prevalent in previously arid, semi-desert regions. For people experiencing an increase in vegetation in previously barren regions, this greening of the Earth is welcome and wonderful news. For global warming alarmists, however, a greener biosphere is terrible news and something to be opposed. This, in a nutshell, defines the opposing sides in the global warming debate. Global warming alarmists claim a greener biosphere with richer and more abundant plant life is horrible and justifies massive, economy-destroying energy restrictions. Global warming realists understand that a greener biosphere with richer and more abundant plant life is not a horrible thing simply because humans may have had some role in creating it.

### **Alarmist Assertion #6**

**“Beetles Destroy Iconic Western Forests – Climate change has sent tree-killing beetles called mountain pine beetles into overdrive. Under normal conditions those beetles reproduce just once annually, but the**



**warming climate has allowed them to churn out an extra generation of new bugs each year.”**

### **The Facts**

Alarmists claim warmer winters are causing an increase in pine beetle populations. This assertion is thoroughly debunked by objective, real-world data.

As an initial matter, alarmists have responded to recent bitterly cold winters by [claiming global warming is causing colder winters](#). One cannot claim global warming is causing colder winters and then turn around and simultaneously claim global warming is causing warmer winters. Global warming activists' propensity for doing so shows just how little value they place in a truthful debate.

Objective scientific data verify winters are not getting colder, which counters the key prerequisite to EDF's pine beetle claim. NOAA temperature data show winter temperatures in the United States have been [getting colder for at least the past two decades](#). Pine beetles cannot be taking advantage of warmer winters if winters are in fact getting colder. Moreover, recent [U.S. Forest Service data](#) show pine beetle infestations have recently [declined dramatically](#) throughout the western United States.

Forests and plant life [are expanding globally](#), and particularly in the western United States. Pine beetles are a natural part of forest ecosystems. Expanding pine forests can support more beetles. The predictable increase in pine beetles is largely a product of, rather than a foil against, expanding pine forests. One can hardly argue that western pine forests are “destroying iconic Western forests” when western forests are becoming denser and more prevalent as the planet warms.

Also, beetles have bored through North American forests for millennia, long before people built coal-fired power plants and drove SUVs. Beetles are not dependent on warm winters, as evidenced by their [historic prevalence in places such as Alaska](#).

Finally, pine beetles tend to target dead, unhealthy, more vulnerable pine trees rather than healthy trees. Decades of over-aggressive fire suppression policies have caused an unnatural buildup of older, denser, more vulnerable pine forests. These conditions predictably aid pine beetles.

### **Alarmist Assertion #7**

**“Canada: The New America – ‘Lusher’ vegetation growth typically associated with the United States is now becoming more common in Canada, scientists reported in a 2012 Nature Climate Change study.”**

### **The Facts**

Only global warming alarmists would claim that lush vegetation and more abundant plant life is a bad thing. Playing on a general tendency for people to fear change, EDF and global warming alarmists argue that changes in the biosphere that make it richer, lush, and more conducive to life are changes to be feared and opposed. If barren ecosystems constitute an ideal planet, then the alarmist fears of more plant life make sense. On the contrary, global warming realists understand a climate more conducive to richer, more abundant plant life is beneficial rather than harmful.

### **Alarmist Assertion #8**

**“Economic Consequences – The costs associated with climate change rise along with the temperatures. Severe storms and floods combined with agricultural losses cause billions of dollars in damages, and money is needed to treat and control the spread of disease”**

### **The Facts**

Severe storms, floods and agricultural losses may cost a great deal of money, but such extreme weather events – and their resulting costs – are dramatically declining as the Earth modestly warms. Accordingly, EDF’s asserted economic costs are actually economic benefits.

As documented by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration and here at Forbes.com, [severe storms are becoming less frequent and severe](#) as the Earth modestly warms. This is especially evident regarding hurricane and tornado activity, which are both at historic lows. Similarly, scientific measurements and peer-reviewed studies report [no increase in flooding events](#) regarding natural-flowing rivers and streams. Any increase in flooding activity is due to human alterations of river and stream flow [rather than precipitation changes](#).

Also, the modest recent warming is producing U.S. and global crop production records virtually every year, creating billions of dollars in new economic and human welfare benefits each and every year. This creates a net economic benefit completely ignored by EDF.

Regarding “the spread of disease,” as documented in “Alarmist Assertion #2,” objective evidence shows global warming will thwart deadly outbreaks of influenza and other cold-dependent viruses.

Additionally, the alarmists’ desired means of reducing carbon dioxide emissions – more expensive energy sources – make economic conditions even worse. Forcing the American economy to operate on expensive and unreliable wind and solar power will have tremendous negative economic consequences. President Obama acknowledged this fact when he promised that under his global warming plan, “electricity rates would necessarily skyrocket.” The economic consequences of Obama’s global warming policies can already be seen in electricity prices, which are currently the highest in U.S. history. Remarkably, Obama’s global warming policies are increasing electricity prices even while new natural gas discoveries, revolutionary advances in natural gas production technologies, and a dramatic resultant decline in natural gas prices would otherwise spur a dramatic decline in electricity prices.

### **Alarmist Assertion #9**

**“Infectious Diseases Thrive – The World Health Organization reports that outbreaks of new or resurgent diseases are on the rise and in more disparate countries than ever before, including tropical illnesses in once cold climates.”**

### **The Facts**

Outbreaks of “new or resurgent diseases” are occurring precisely because governments have caved in to environmental activist groups like EDF and implemented their anti-science agendas. For example, DDT had all but eliminated malaria in the United States and on the global stage during the mid-20th century. However, environmental activists championed false environmental accusations against DDT and dramatically reduced use of the life-saving mosquito killer throughout much of the world. As a result, [malaria has reemerged with a vengeance](#) and millions of people die every year as a result.

Also, as documented above in “Alarmist Assertion #2,” global warming will reduce the impact and death toll of cold-related viruses such as influenza. In the United States alone, influenza kills 36,000 people every year, which dwarfs all heat-dependent viruses and diseases combined. Few people other than global warming alarmists would argue that it is better to have 36,000 people die each year from influenza than have a few people die each year from Lyme Disease (which, as documented above, isn’t even related to global warming).

## **Alarmist Assertion #10**

**“Shrinking Glaciers – In 2013, an iceberg larger than the city of Chicago broke off the Pine Island Glacier, the most important glacier of the West Antarctic Ice Sheet. And at Montana’s Glacier National Park glaciers have gone from 150 to just 35 over the past century.”**

### **The Facts**

Calling attention to anecdotal incidents of icebergs breaking off the Antarctic ice sheet, while deliberately ignoring the overall growth of the Antarctic ice sheet, is a misleading and favorite tactic of global warming alarmists. Icebergs break off the Antarctic ice sheet every year, with or without global warming, particularly in the Antarctic summer. However, a particular iceberg – no matter how large – breaking off the Antarctic ice sheet does not necessarily result in “Shrinking Glaciers” as EDF alleges. To the contrary, the Antarctic Ice Sheet has been growing at a steady and substantial pace ever since NASA satellites first began measuring the Antarctic ice sheet in 1979. Indeed, during the same year that the EDF claims “an iceberg larger than the city of Chicago” broke off the Antarctic ice sheet and caused “Shrinking Glaciers,” the Antarctic ice sheet [repeatedly set new records for its largest extent in recorded history](#). Those 2013 records were repeatedly broken again in 2014. The Antarctic ice sheet in 2013 and 2014 was more extensive than any time in recorded history, and yet the EDF pushes the lie that the Antarctic Ice Sheet is shrinking.

The EDF's assertion about Glacier National Park is also misleading. Alpine glaciers at Glacier National Park and elsewhere [have been receding for over 300 years](#), since the Earth's temperature bottomed out during the depths of the Little Ice Age. The warming of the past 300 years and the resulting recession of alpine glaciers predated humans building coal-fired power plants and driving SUVs. Moreover, opening up more of the Earth's surface to vegetation and plant and animal life would normally be considered a beneficial change, if global warming alarmists had not so thoroughly politicized the global warming discussion.

There you have it. These are the 10 best arguments global warming activists like EDF can make, along with the objective scientific facts that prove them wrong. No wonder global warming alarmists are so terrified of people having access to both sides of the debate.

~~~#####~~~

Temperature Data Being Faked to Show Global Warming

Greg Richter , NewsMax, 08 Feb 2015

<http://www.newsmax.com/Newsfront/global-warming-temperature-date-faked/2015/02/08/id/623494/>

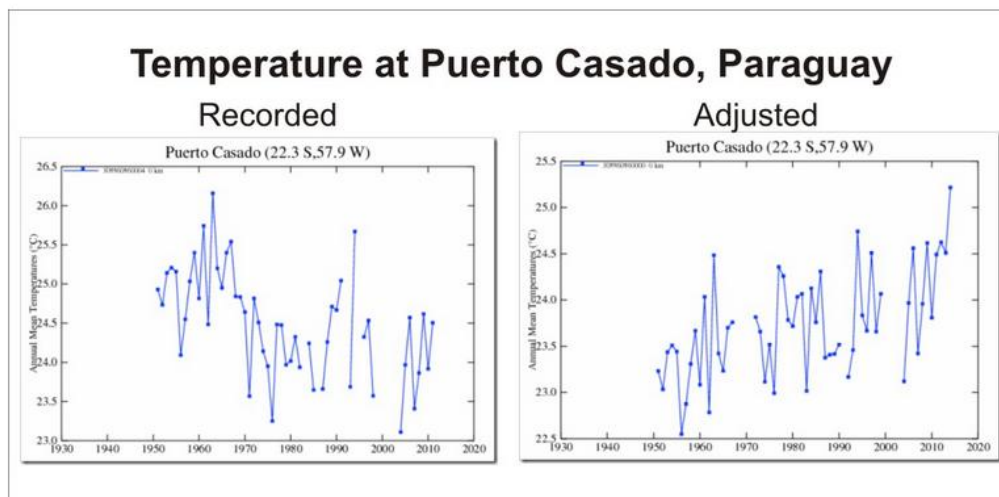
A British journalist is questioning the method used to by scientists to calculate the earth's climate change, calling it "one of the greatest scientific scandals of all time."

Christopher Booker writes for Britain's [The Telegraph](#) that climate data from stations in South America have been adjusted since the 1950s to give the impression that the earth's temperature is rising more than the original data showed.

Booker cites Paul Homewood's [Not a Lot of People Know That](#) blog where Homewood compares raw data with adjusted temperatures to show the graph trend was reversed from a cooling trend to a warming one.

Homewood checked the data on three weather stations in Paraguay and found that all three had their initial raw readings adjusted to show lower temperatures in the 1950s and higher temperatures today.

Paul Homewood recently posted a fascinating pair of graphs. They show the temperature recorded at a station in Paraguay both before and after the "adjustment bureau" went to work on it. Take a look:



The first graph, which is the actual raw data, shows a clear downward trend in temperature -- a trend which is totally reversed to show warming after being "adjusted."

Following reporting by Booker two weeks ago, Homewood checked more stations in South America and found the same thing had occurred at them.

Scientists use these records to estimate temperatures in locations that don't have reporting stations, and the data is used to project changes in overall global climate.

Homewood is now looking at stations in the Arctic between Canada and Siberia, Booker reports.

"Again, in nearly every case, the same one-way adjustments have been made, to show warming up to 1 degree C or more higher than was indicated by the data that was actually recorded," Booker writes.

Traust Jonsson, a longtime climate researcher in Iceland was surprised to see the revised data "disappears" Iceland's "sea ice years" around 1970, when a period of extreme cooling almost wiped out Iceland's economy.

Homewood reportedly became interested in the subject because of the arguments from climate scientists that rising global temperatures is causing the melting sea ice in the Arctic.

In reality, Homewood says, the melting is caused by cyclical shifts in Atlantic sea currents that bring warmer water to the area. Arctic water temperatures last peaked 75 years ago, when sea ice melted back even further than today, he said.

~~~#####~~~

## **Record Keepers Cooked Global Temp Books**

By [Larry Bell](#), NewsMax, 16 Feb 2015 06:34 AM

<http://www.newsmax.com/LarryBell/climate-global-warming-gore-co2/2015/02/16/id/624956/>

Remember the horror stories about 2014 being the hottest year since before Henry Ford took his date to the prom in a hay-fueled buggy?

The terrors posed by melting glaciers and rising sea levels threatening polar bears and Al Gore's new coastal California residence? And oh yeah, mustn't forget those historic first-time-ever droughts and tag team hurricanes — all caused, of course, by our CO2-belching smoke stacks and SUVs?

Well, maybe not. It seems that official surface temperature records upon which this panic has rested have been systematically cooked to indicate that Earth has recently been overheating just as alarmists, including some at NASA, wish us

to believe. This will come as no surprise, however, to scientists familiar with data recorded from satellite and high altitude balloon instruments. That data shows that global mean temperatures have been statistically flat over the past 18 years.

Pseudoscientific chicanery reported last year by Steven Goddard's Real Science blog illustrates shameless manipulation of some of the world's most influential climate records.

His investigation reveals that many surface measurements originally recorded in NOAA's U.S. Historical Climatology Network (USHCN) have been replaced with temperatures "fabricated" from theoretical computer models.

In doing so, original recorded temperatures were subsequently lowered, thereby exaggerating warming in recent decades by comparison. Whereas the original records show that the U.S. has actually been cooling since the 1930s, the hottest decade on record, NOAA's manipulated graph based nearly half on fantasy data projects a high warming rate in excess of 3 degrees Celsius per century.

NASA's Goddard Institute for Space Studies based its recent mainstream media-parroted "2014 hottest year" canard on this same contrived data, but ratcheted up the hot spin cycle even more.

Yet when the Daily Mail asked the new NASA-GISS Director Gavin Schmidt why the press release failed to mention his own low confidence that the likelihood of 2014 being "the warmest year since 1880" is just 38 percent, he offered no response.

Incidentally, that alleged "record" amounted to a two-hundredths of a degree increase over 2010, the previously claimed "warmest year." That miniscule difference falls within a margin of error broadly recognized to be several times higher.

More evidence of this feverish fraud was reported earlier this month by English journalist Christopher Booker in The Telegraph. Booker's U.K. article discussed an investigation into "how we are being tricked by flawed data on global warming," which was conducted by Paul Homewood who checked original temperature graphs for weather stations in Paraguay against subsequent substitutions.

Booker noted that "the actual trend over 60 years of data had been dramatically reversed, so that a cooling trend was changed to one showing a marked warming."



Homewood then checked a swath of other South American weather stations around the original three, finding the same one-way “adjustments” in all of them.

The first of these again appeared in NOAA's USHCN. These in turn, were then amplified by NASA-GISS and NOAA's National Climate Data Center using hypothetical warming trends to estimate temperatures across vast regions of the planet where no measurements exist.

Yet, as Booker emphasizes, “these are the very records on which scientists and politicians rely for their belief in ‘global warming’.”

Homewood is now finding evidence of the same pattern of data fudging for weather stations across much of the Arctic between Canada and the heart of Siberia. In nearly every case the one-way tweaks show warming up to one degree C higher than actual original data indicates. Replaced versions also completely eliminate obvious evidence of Iceland's “sea ice years” around 1970 when extreme cooling nearly devastated the country's economy.

Homewood points out that even a 1987 NASA-GISS graph presented in a paper authored by its former director and lead climate alarmist James Hansen was doctored to “transform Arctic history.”

This falsification was first exposed in 2007 by Canadian statistician Steve McIntyre. Here, the original Arctic temperatures which were actually much higher than any time since had been lowered so much that they became dwarfed by those of the past 20 years.

Those who worry a lot about the vanishing Arctic ice caps and drowning polar bears we keep hearing about in order to sell the Obama administration's EPA war on coal should be cheered to know that Arctic temperature shifts have virtually nothing at all to do with atmospheric CO2 concentrations. In reality they are caused by perfectly natural multi-decadal changes in Atlantic Ocean currents.

So now that the Atlantic is about to flip back to a cyclical cooling phase, perhaps we should begin to worry more about how to heat our homes with windmills and sunbeams. In any case, will someone please kindly inform Al Gore and those frantic polar bears they can finally relax?

~~~#####~~~

Brace for Massive Cover-Up

'There will be a scramble to counteract this. I mean a real vigorous scramble'

Greg Corombos , WND Education, February 9, 2015

<http://www.wnd.com/2015/02/climate-guru-brace-for-massive-cover-up/>



The climate-change movement is being rocked by another major ethical scandal that journalists and some climate scientists say could serve to expose the movement as “one of the greatest scientific scandals of all time.”

The latest blow against the credibility of the of those demanding urgent, sweeping political change in response to human activity allegedly threatening the sustainability of earth appeared in Saturday’s edition of the London Daily Telegraph. Columnist Christopher Booker cites the work of Paul Homewood on his “Not A Lot of People Know That” climate blog.

Two weeks earlier, Booker noted that Homewood compared the original temperatures recorded at weather stations in Paraguay over a 60-year period with the numbers now being used in climate reports.

“In each instance, **the actual trend of 60 years of data had been dramatically reversed**, so that a cooling trend was changed to one that showed a marked warming,” wrote Booker.

In the new piece, Booker reports on Homewood’s research into the original and revised data at many other South American weather stations.

“In each case he found the same suspicious one-way adjustments,” reported Booker.

According to Booker, Homewood is now studying similar data from arctic stations from Canada to Siberia.

“Again, in nearly every case, the same one-way adjustments have been made, to show warming up to 1 degree C or more higher than was indicated by the data that was actually recorded,” he wrote.

Homewood’s research shows a consistent changing of temperature data and always in a way that makes it appear the earth is growing warmer. Moreover, these changes were not made by obscure organizations. They were done through the U.S. government’s Global Historical Climate Network. Additional responsibility lies with the Goddard Institute for Space Studies and the National Climate Data Center.

Climate scientists who do not buy into the global analysis on climate change say this manipulation is a devastating indictment of the movement.

“It’s enormously significant because the whole thrust of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), which is supposedly the official source of climate change data, have been saying that currently it is warmer than it has ever been in the historic record or the instrumental record,” said Tim Ball, a former professor of climatology and author of “The Deliberate Corruption of Climate Science.”

Ball said while Homewood’s discoveries does not amount to breaking news, the reporting by the Telegraph is monumental.

“There’s nothing new about this, other than that it’s finally got into the mainstream media, but only into the conservative mainstream media because the Telegraph is a conservative newspaper in Britain,” Ball explained.

Ball elaborated on the temperature fudging that he says has been happening for quite a while.

“This adjustment of the historic record has been going on for a very long time,” he said. **“It started with the elimination of a period known as the Medieval Warm Period a thousand years ago, when it was warmer than today.”**

Nonetheless, he said Homewood has uncovered valuable evidence of a **massive scientific and political con job.**

“What is now being disclosed by Homewood, but has been disclosed by others long before this, is that they are adjusting the modern instrumental temperature record so that the older records appear colder than they actually were,” Ball said. “What that does is that it changed the gradient or slope of the temperature increase, making it look like the warming is much greater than it actually is. So this is what's going on.”

Ball said the scientific history of events like the Medieval Warm Period is a major problem for activists looking to convince people that human industrial activity over the past few hundred years is responsible for record-high temperatures. So, he said, they've determined to rewrite history.

“They've got to keep saying, ‘Oh no, it's warmer now than it's ever been,’ Ball said. “So anything that suggests it was warmer in the past must be eliminated. So they created the infamous ‘hockey stick,’ which essentially rewrote the historic record.”

Homewood's research and Booker's reporting have the potential of making this the biggest scandal since the revealed emails from the Climate Research Unit at East Anglia, in which climate scientists allegedly admitted to manipulating data to reach preferred conclusions. Ball said this new potential scandal could actually be bigger. He said most people couldn't decipher the contents of the emails very easily, but the temperature changes are a very different story.

“This kind of thing is much more clear,” he said. “When you start changing numbers and you can show that it's clearly deliberate and it's clearly all in one direction ... this is much more understandable to the public.”

Ball expects even more evidence of unethical science to be revealed before long.

“It isn't just that they lowered the historic temperature,” he said. “They also reduced the number of stations that they were using to determine the global temperature. They argued that in vast areas, where you only have one or two stations, that one station was representative of the temperature in a 1,200

kilometer (746 mile) radius. I mean it's absolutely outrageous what they've done."

But far from deflating the climate-change movement, Ball said revelations like the ones from Homewood will only intensify efforts to enact sweeping policy changes in the U.S. and beyond.

"Look for a cover-up because there's huge volumes of money involved," he said. "There are political implications with this [and] with Obama with climate change as the key thing. Now they've got the pope involved in it. So there will be a scramble to counteract this. I mean a real vigorous scramble."

So how will climate-change activists fight back against these revelations? Ball expects the same tactics he's witnessed through the decades in this debate.

"They tell lies," he said. **"They come out and say severe weather has increased when it hasn't. They say that the temperature is continuing to increase when it hasn't. They just tell lies about it, and that's what's going on.** Of course, as everybody knows, it's not the original crime that gets you in trouble. It's the cover-up."

"Once the cover-up is exposed, you're done," Ball said.

At the end of his column in Saturday's Telegraph, Booker says, "This really does begin to look like one of the greatest scientific scandals of all time."

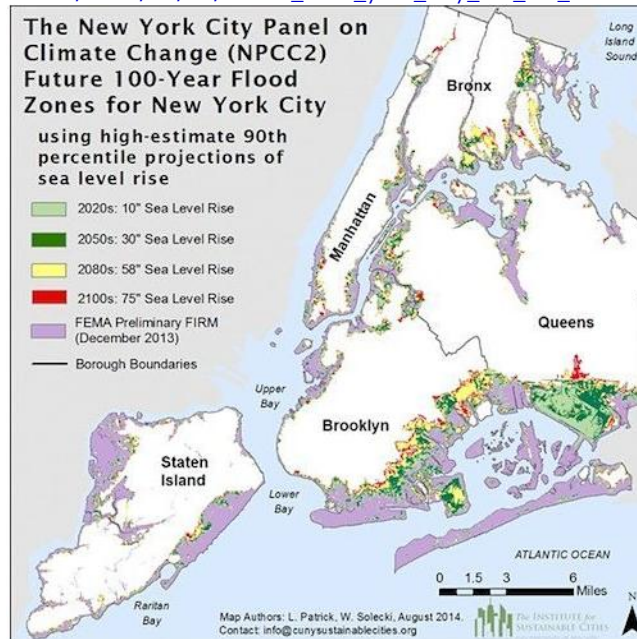
Ball agrees.

"I do think this is the greatest deception in history, as I say in my book. There have been scandals in history, but they've been regional or they've only impacted certain areas. **This whole climate thing has had a global impact on energy and government policies around the world,"** he said. **"So it really is the biggest deception in history. There's so much money and so many political careers riding on this that it's going to be a battle royale.**

~~~#####~~~

# Future New York City Will be Hotter, Partially Underwater

[Jeremiah Budin](http://ny.curbed.com/archives/2015/02/18/future_new_york_city_will_be_hotter_partially_underwater.php), Curbed.com, February 18, 2015, by [http://ny.curbed.com/archives/2015/02/18/future\\_new\\_york\\_city\\_will\\_be\\_hotter\\_partially\\_underwater.php](http://ny.curbed.com/archives/2015/02/18/future_new_york_city_will_be_hotter_partially_underwater.php)



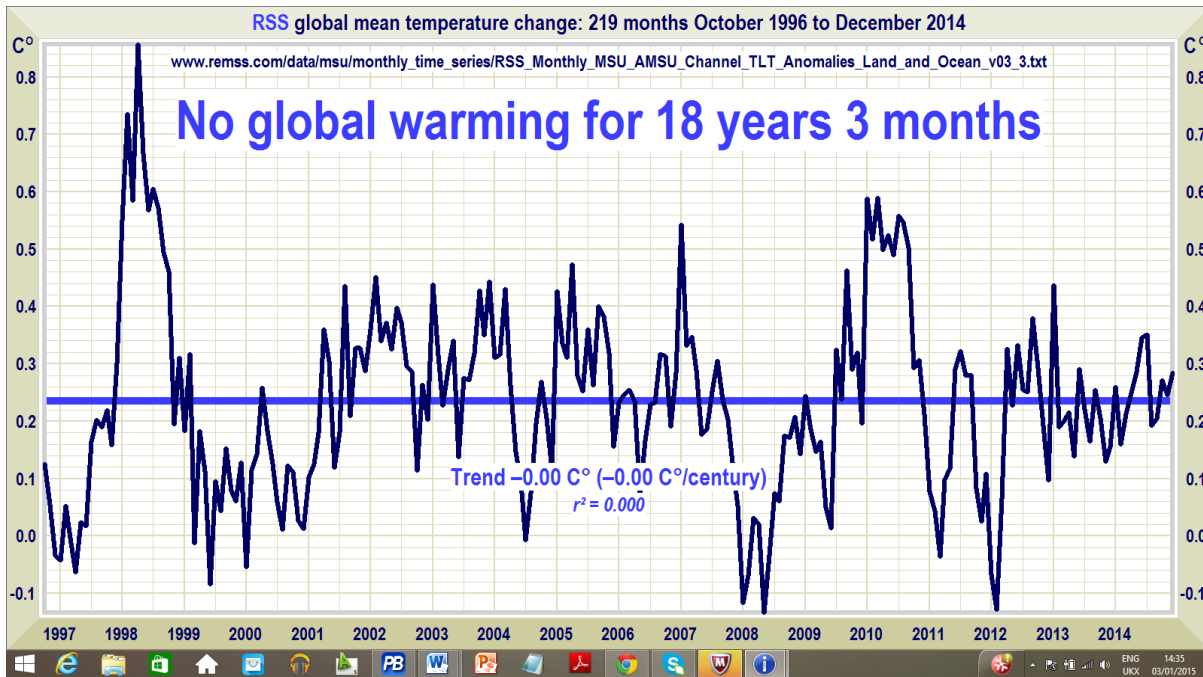
The New York City Panel on Climate Change [released a report today](#) with a number of unsettling projections for the coming century. For starters, the city is going to get hotter—temperatures are expected to rise 4.1 to 5.7 degrees from the current average of 54 degrees by the 2050s, and could be **up as much as 8.8 degrees** by the 2080s. [There will be an increase in heat waves](#) (five to seven a year, compared to the two we have currently) and a significant rise in days over 90 and 100 degrees. In addition to being hotter, it's also going to be a lot rainier, with mean annual precipitation increasing by 4 to 11 percent by the '50s and 5 to 13 percent by the '80s. Combine that with **sea levels that are expected to rise** 11 to 21 inches by the '50s, 18 to 39 inches by the '80s, and 22 to 50 inches by 2100, and New York City will be **at risk from frequent floods**. Queens will bear the brunt of it, followed by Brooklyn, Staten Island, the Bronx, and Manhattan

The current administration is attempting to deal with this impending threat by allotting \$335 million for a flood protection system for the Lower East Side, \$100 million for upgrades to the shorelines in Coney Island and Staten Island, building levees in Staten Island and dunes in Breezy Point, adding 4.15 million cubic feet of sand to city beaches, and coating buildings with reflective paint to absorb less heat.

~~~#####~~~




<https://us-mg6.mail.yahoo.com/neo/launch?.rand=f17blelv35v00#6494627212>



Satellites: Pause continues 2014 not the warmest

There was nothing special about the temperature of the Earth in 2014. In fact, there has been no meaningful warming since last century

This is true no matter what set of temperature data you examine.

However, when you examine the data recorded from satellites, the flaws in the warming narrative become even clearer.

Satellites are considered by many to be the best available source of temperature data. Local measurements are subject to many sorts of errors.

Temperature stations tend to be located near population centers where they are subject to the urban heat island effect. Weather balloons, temperature stations and buoys leave huge gaps in coverage. Climate researchers then fill in their best guesses as to what temperature should be for the huge areas where no readings exist. This creates opportunity for honest error -- or worse.



Satellites, on the other hand, record temperatures over the entire Earth. Their coverage is more complete and the data they yield is much more difficult to manipulate.

The graph above shows us that there has been no meaningful warming since the 1990's. Today's school children have never lived in a warming world.

The graph below shows how badly 33 UN IPCC climate models fare when compared against actual measurements. Keep in mind that the earlier period, when the models and temperatures appear to line up, is from before the models were created.

Hindsight we know is 20/20.

After the models were created, and we were told the whole thing was settled, global temperatures inconveniently remained cooler than projected.

Go ahead, examine the data for yourself. Compare it to the computer model projections.

That's what the warming crowd fears most

~~~#####~~~

## **Record Cold and Snow Destroy Global Warming Claims**

**James Taylor, Forbes [Energy & Environment](#), 2/25/2015**

<http://www.forbes.com/sites/jamestaylor/2015/02/25/cold-and-snow-destroy-global-warming-claims/>

Yet another bitterly cold, snowy winter is destroying alarmist global warming claims, proving once again that over-the-top global warming predictions are proving no more scientifically credible than snake oil.

This morning, stunning photos show New England lobster boats [frozen in port](#), looking like they are stranded deep within the Arctic Circle. The boats have been frozen in place for weeks, which would be remarkable enough if this were the middle of January. However, the calendar is about to turn to March.

Connecticut is experiencing its [coldest February in recorded history](#). So is [Michigan](#). So is [Toronto](#). Cleveland and [Chicago](#) are experiencing their second coldest February in recorded history. Frigid and record cold temperatures are being set from [Key West](#) to [International Falls](#). At the same time, blizzard after blizzard is burying much of the nation with record winter snow totals, with winter snowfall records being set from [Boston](#) to [Denver](#).

Bitter cold and snowfall records shatter global warming claims.

Global warming activists are in full-throttle damage control, desperately claiming global warming causes record snow and cold. Their own prior global warming claims, however, indict their current claims.

The [United Nations Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change \(IPCC\)](#) stated very clearly, ***“Milder winter temperatures will decrease heavy snowstorms.”*** Well, winters are clearly not becoming milder or bereft of heavy snowstorms.

Many global warming activists are still attempting to defend the discredited IPCC prediction, claiming a single winter does not invalidate a long-term trend. The problem with such an assertion is that last winter was exceptionally cold and snowy, too. And winters nationwide have been getting colder [for the past 20 years](#). Objective scientific data show winters have been getting colder and colder throughout the United States for the past two decades. When global

warming alarmists claim winters will become warmer and free of snow, yet their predictions are proven false for 20 years in a row, at some point logical people come to realize that global warming alarmists are selling snake oil.

Another global warming activist tactic is to argue that global warming actually causes more snow. Of course, this is exactly the opposite of what they used to claim, as shown in the IPCC prediction. Moreover, real-world scientific data prove their new claims false. Global warming activists argue that warmer air can hold more moisture, so winter snow storms that used to bring 12 inches of snow now bring 14 inches of snow. The problem with this new assertion is – as documented above – winter temperatures are substantially colder now than they used to be. Global warming activists cannot claim recent record snowfalls are caused by warmer winters when winters are in fact much colder than they used to be.

The most meaningful lesson from the unusually cold and snowy recent winters is that [global warming](#) is so minor as to be barely noticeable. When temperatures rise merely a fraction of one degree, the polar ice caps won't melt, the oceanic conveyor belt will not shut down, alligators will not take up residence in Montana, [cats will not start living with dogs](#), and winters will not suddenly disappear. We will still have very cold and snowy winters. We will still have hot summers. Your grandfather will still claim that to make it to school each day he walked barefoot through the snow, [uphill each way](#).

Global warming alarmists will still try to sell their snake oil, hoping you will forget that tornadoes, hurricanes, droughts, floods, snow, and heat waves all really did occur prior to 1988. Most of these events actually occurred [more frequently in decades past](#). And global warming activists will try to induce you to forget their prior snake-oil predictions, like the warm and snow-free predictions issued by the IPCC. They claim every weather and climate event – whether warmth or cold, rain or shine – is caused by global warming. Global warming is the new snake oil that soulless hucksters on the Western frontier claimed applied to every malady a person could experience.

In the classic movie [The Outlaw Josey Wales](#), a carpet-bagging snake oil salesman claimed his product cures cramps, wounds, hangovers, and “just about everything.” Clint Eastwood, playing Josey Wales, then spit a mouthful of dark brown tobacco juice on the snake oil salesman's bright white jacket and asked, [“How is it with stains?”](#)

This makes one think of failed and all-encompassing global warming predictions. Heck, it makes one think of the entire alarmist global warming movement – how is it with stains?

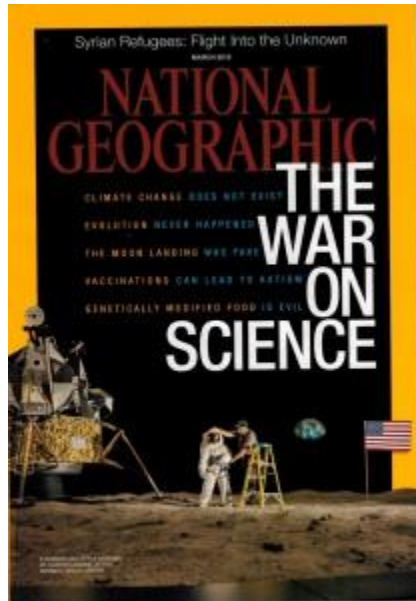
~~~#####~~~

Scientists, The New Priesthood

Exclusive: Joseph Farah Proclaims 'the Death of National Geographic'

[Joseph Farah](#), WND, February 27, 2015

Joseph Farah is founder, editor and CEO of WND and a nationally syndicated columnist with [Creators News Service](#). He is the author or co-author of 13 books, including his latest, "[The Tea Party Manifesto](#)," and his classic, "[Taking America Back](#)," now in its third edition and 14th printing. Farah is the former editor of the legendary Sacramento Union and other major-market dailies.



National Geographic was one of my favorite magazines as a child.

Heck, it was young George Bailey's favorite magazine. He was proud, like me, to be a part of "the National Geographic Society," which he took to mean a society of future explorers and adventurers.

Well, it was a wonderful life for National Geographic while it lasted.

May it rest in peace like so many other once-great institutions.

Why am I proclaiming the death of National Geographic?

Because of its latest cover story: "[The War on Science: Climate Change Does not Exist, Evolution Never Happened, The Moon Landing Was a Fake, Vaccinations Can Lead to Autism, Genetically Modified Food Is Evil.](#)"

Sadly, I don't have the time or space to refute and rebut every aspect of this full-throated endorsement of modern "science" as the new priesthood, whose conclusions are questioned at the threat of excommunication, not to mention humiliation in rational circles.

In short, if you doubt *any* conclusions of the modern scientific establishment, you're not only a rube, but you are dangerous.

Apparently, in the 20th or 21st centuries, "science" finally worked out all the bugs of the past and is now *certain* about all the big and little questions of life. There are no more mysteries. There is no more ambiguity. There are no more unknowns. There are no more doubts about matters like man-made catastrophic climate change, that evolution explains everything we need to know about the origins and diversity of life on the planet, vaccinations, genetically modified food and just about everything else.

Science is the final arbiter. Even though science has made innumerable blunders in the past, today science has it 100 percent right and there is no room for skepticism, this National Geographic opus concludes. If you question anything about science's conclusions (as if all scientists are united on any of these matters), you might as well join the Flat Earth Society.

There are no nuances. There are no big questions left to answer. The new priesthood has spoken.

It never occurs to National Geographic that what they call "science" is actually a government-science complex with immense power, money and influence that is merely frustrated with its inability to coercively persuade everyone of their infinite wisdom even with control of the schools, the colleges, the universities, the major media, the museums, the zoos, the observatories, the medical schools, etc.

Does this not remind everyone of another time, when the state church knew better than everyone else? Is there a more precise historical parallel?

I don't know about the moon landing, but **I do know that the kind of man-made, catastrophic climate change the scientific-government complex is selling is a total hoax** – a not-so-clever ruse to sell doom-and-gloom for more control of the people and their purses. It's akin to selling indulgences for sin much like the powerful church once did.

And evolution is a theory in crisis. Charles Darwin and his followers are still trying to sell the idea that our world consists of only matter and energy. There is no

room for a spiritual world and no explanation offered about the origin of the complex coded information programmed into our genes. The fossil record, in which Darwin himself placed so much faith, is a shambles – unable to explain why life literally exploded into existence during the Cambrian period. Indeed, science is nearly unified on one major point – that the universe itself had a beginning. There are only two explanations for that – one is that nothing exploded and created everything, or it was *actually created*, designed.

As for me and my house, we reject fluoride. It's getting harder and harder when the government adds this poison, which accumulates in your body, to your water supply. But we manage. I'm old enough to remember thalidomide. It was my generation's science establishment that deemed it wise to administer this immunomodulatory drug to treat nausea and to alleviate morning sickness in pregnant women. As a result, 10,000 infants used as guinea pigs were born with phocomelia (malformation of the limbs). Only 40 percent of these children survived. The survivors were born without certain limbs, with deformed eyes and hearts, deformed alimentary and urinary tracts, blindness and deafness.

The National Geographic came out just in time to be proved wrong on one of its scientific conclusions: "Should we be afraid that the Ebola virus, which is spread only by direct contact with bodily fluids, will mutate into an airborne superplague? The scientific consensus says that's extremely unlikely: No virus has ever been observed to completely change its mode of transmission in humans, and there's zero evidence that the latest strain of Ebola is any different. But type 'airborne Ebola' into an Internet search engine, and you'll enter a dystopia where this virus has almost supernatural powers, including the power to kill us all."

[This just in – from the Washington Post](#): "A team of prominent researchers suggested Thursday that limited airborne transmission of the Ebola virus is 'very likely,' a hypothesis that could reignite the debate that started last fall after one of the scientists offered the same opinion." The peer-reviewed analysis was published in mBio, a journal of the American Society of Microbiology. Thank goodness the journal didn't listen to the "consensus" and censor the new research, as is often done on matters like "climate change" and "evolution."

There's much more to say on this subject, but I'll leave it there to give the faithful acolytes a good chuckle.

~~~#####~~~

# OTHER

## Our Society is Doomed

### ❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

I handed the teller at my bank a withdrawal slip for \$400.00. I said "May I have large bills, please" She looked at me and said "I'm sorry sir, all the bills are the same size. "When I got up off the floor I explained it to her...

### ❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

When my husband and I arrived at an automobile dealership to pick up our car, we were told the keys had been locked in it. We went to the service department and found a mechanic working feverishly to unlock the driver side door. As I watched from the passenger side, I instinctively tried the door handle and discovered that it was unlocked. "Hey," I announced to the technician, "it's open!" His reply: "I know. I already got that side." This was at the Ford dealership in Canton , MS

### ❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

We had to have the garage door repaired. The Sears repairman told us that one of our problems was that we did not have a large' enough motor on the opener. I thought for a minute, and said that we had the largest one Sears made at that time, a 1/2 horsepower. He shook his head and said, 'Lady, you need a 1/4 horsepower.' I responded that 1/2 was larger than 1/4. He said, 'NO, it's not.' Four is larger than two.' We haven't used Sears repair since.

### ❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

My daughter and I went through the McDonald's take-out window and I gave the clerk a \$5 bill. Our total was \$4.25, so I also handed her a quarter. She said, 'you gave me too much money.' I said, 'Yes I know, but this way you can just give me a dollar bill back. She sighed and went to get the manager, who asked me to repeat my request. I did so, and he handed me back the quarter, and said 'We're sorry but we could not do that kind of thing.' The clerk then proceeded to give me back \$1 and 75 cents in change. Do not confuse the clerks at McD's.

### ❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING IN FOOD SERVICE**

My daughter went to a local Taco Bell and ordered a taco. She asked the person behind the counter for 'minimal lettuce.' He said he was sorry, but they only had iceberg lettuce. From Kansas City



❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

I was at the airport, checking in at the gate when an airport employee asked, 'Has anyone put anything in your baggage without your knowledge?' To which I replied, 'If it was without my knowledge, how would I know?' He smiled knowingly and nodded, 'That's why we ask. 'Happened in Birmingham , Ala.

❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

The stoplight on the corner buzzes when it's safe to cross the street. I was crossing with an intellectually challenged coworker of mine. She asked if I knew what the buzzer was for. I explained that it signals blind people when the light is red. Appalled, she responded, 'What on earth are blind people doing driving?!' She was a probation officer in Wichita , KS

❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

At a good-bye luncheon for an old and dear coworker who was leaving the company due to 'downsizing,' our manager commented cheerfully, 'This is fun. We should do this more often.' Not another word was spoken. We all just looked at each other with that deer-in-the-headlights stare. This was a lunch at Texas Instruments.

❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

I work with an individual who plugged her power strip back into itself and for the sake of her life, couldn't understand why her system would not turn on. A deputy with the Dallas County Sheriff's office, no less.

❖ **IDIOT SIGHTING**

How would you pronounce this child's name? "Le-a" Leah?? NO Lee - A?? NOPE Lay - a?? NO Lei?? Guess Again. This child attends a school in Kansas City, Mo. Her mother is irate because everyone is getting her name wrong. It's pronounced "Ledasha". When the Mother was asked about the pronunciation of the name, she said, "the dash don't be silent." SO, if you see something come across your desk like this please remember to pronounce the dash. If dey axe you why, tell dem de dash don't be silent.

**STAY ALERT!**  
**They walk among us.....**  
**and they vote Democrat and have babies.**

~~~#####~~~

Hillary Clinton's 1969 Thesis on Saul Alinsky

“THERE IS ONLY THE FIGHT...”

An Analysis of the Alinsky Model

A thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the Bachelor of Arts degree under the Special Honors Program, Wellesley College, Wellesley, Massachusetts.

Hillary D. Rodham

Political Science

2 May, 1969

So here I am, in the middle way, having had twenty years—Twenty years largely wasted, the years of l'entre deux guerres Trying to learn to use words, and every attempt Is a wholly new start, and a different kind of failure

Because one has only learnt to get the better of words For the thing one no longer has to say, or the way in which

One is no longer disposed to say it. And so each venture Is a new beginning, a raid on the inarticulate

With shabby equipment always deteriorating In the general mass of imprecision of feeling,

Undisciplined squads of emotion. And what there is to conquer By strength and submission, has already been discovered Once or twice, or several times, by men whom one cannot hope To emulate—but there is no competition—There is only the fight to recover what has been lost And found and lost again and again: and now, under conditions That seem unpropitious. But perhaps neither gain nor loss For us, there is only the trying. The rest is not our business. T.S. Eliot, “East Coker”

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgements..... i
Chapter

| | |
|--|----|
| I. SAUL DAVID ALINSKY: AN AMERICAN RADICAL | 1 |
| II. THE ALINSKY METHOD OF ORGANIZING: THREE CASE STUDIES. | 14 |
| III. "A PRIZE PIECE OF POLITICALPORNOGRAPHY". | 44 |
| IV. PERSPECTIVES ON ALINSKY AND HIS MODEL. | 53 |
| V. REALIZING LIFE AFTER BIRTH | 68 |
| Appendices..... | 76 |
| Bibliography..... | 84 |

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Although I have no "loving wife" to thank for keeping the children away while I wrote, I do have many friends and teachers who have contributed to the process of thesis-writing. And I thank them for their tireless help and encouragement. In regard to the paper itself, there are three people who deserve special appreciation: Mr. Alinsky for providing a topic, sharing his time and offering me a job; Miss Alona E. Evans for her thoughtful questioning and careful editing that clarified fuzzy thinking and tortured prose; and Jan Krigbaum for her spirited intellectual companionship and typewriter rescue work.

CHAPTER I

SAUL DAVID ALINSKY: AN AMERICAN RADICAL

With customary British understatement, The Economist referred to Saul Alinsky as "that rare specimen, the successful radical."

FOOTNOTE 1 (note—all such numbers in the text refer to footnotes)

This is one of the blander descriptions applied to Alinsky during a thirty year career in which epithets have been collected more regularly than paychecks. The epithets are not surprising as most people who deal with Alinsky need to categorize in order to handle him. It is far easier to cope with a man if, depending on ideological perspective, he is classified as a "crackpot" than to grapple with the substantive issues he presents.

For Saul Alinsky is more than a man who has created a particular approach to community organizing, he is the articulate proponent of what many consider to be a dangerous socio/political philosophy. An understanding of the "Alinsky-type method" (i.e. his organizing method) as well as the philosophy on which it is based must start with an understanding of the man himself.

Alinsky was born in a Chicago slum to Russian Jewish immigrant parents, and those early conditions of slum living and poverty in Chicago established the context of his ideas and mode of action. He traces his identification with the poor back to a home in the rear of a store where his idea of luxury was using the bathroom without a customer banging on the door.

2

Chicago itself has also greatly influenced him:

Where did I come from? Chicago. I can curse and hate the town but let anyone else do it and they're in for a battle, There I've had the happiest and the worst times of my life. Every street has its personal joy and pain to me. On this street is the church of a Catholic Bishop who was a big part of my life; further down is another church where the pastor too has meant a lot to me; and a couple miles away is a cemetery--well, skip it. Many Chicago streets are pieces of my life and work. Things that happened here have rocked a lot of boats in a lot of cities. Nowadays I fly all over the country in the course of my work. But when those flaps go down over the Chicago skyline, I knew I'm home. (all boldface type indicates blockquoting)

3

Although Alinsky calls Chicago his "city", the place really represents to him the American Dream--in all its nightmare and its glory.

He lived the Dream as he moved from the Chicago slums to California then back to attend the University of Chicago. Alinsky credits his developing an active imagination, which is essential for a good organizer, to his majoring in archaeology. An imagination focusing on Inca artifacts, however, needs exposure to social problems before it can become useful in community organizing. Exposure began for Alinsky when he and other students collected food for the starving coal miners in southern Illinois who were rebelling against John L. Lewis and the United Mine Workers.

Lewis became a role model for Alinsky who learned about labor's organizational tactics from watching and working with Lewis during the early years of the CIO. Alinsky soon recognized that one of the hardest jobs of the leader is an imaginative one as he struggles to develop a rationale for spontaneous action:

For instance, when the first sit-down strikes took place in Flint, no one really planned them. They were clearly a violation of the law—trespassing, seizure of private property. Labor leaders ran for cover, refused to comment. But Lewis issued a pontifical statement, ‘a man’s right to a job transcends the right of private property,’ which sounded plausible.

4

After graduating from the University of Chicago, Alinsky received a fellowship in criminology with a first assignment to get a look at crime from the inside of gangs. He attached himself to the Capone gang, attaining a perspective from which he viewed the gang as a huge quasi-public utility serving the people of Chicago. Alinsky’s eclectic life during the thirties, working with gangs, raising money for the International Brigade, publicizing the plight of the Southern share cropper, fighting for public housing, reached a turning point in 1938 when he was offered the job as head of probation and parole for the City of Philadelphia. Security. Prestige. Money. Each of these inducements alone has been enough to turn many a lean and hungry agitator into a well-fed establishmentarian.

Alinsky rejected the offer and its triple threat for a career of organizing the poor to help themselves. His first target zone was the Back of the Yards area in Chicago; the immediate impetus was his intense hatred of fascism:

...I went into ‘Back of the Yards’ in Chicago. This was Upton Sinclair’s ‘Jungle.’ This was not the slum across the tracks. This was the slum across the tracks from across the tracks. Also, this was the heart, in Chicago, of all the native fascist movements— the Coughlinites, the Silver Shirts, the Pelley movement... I went in there to fight fascism. If you had asked me then what my profession was, I would have told you I was a professional antifascist.

5

Alinsky’s anti-fascism, built around anti-authoritarianism, anti-racial superiority, anti-oppression, was the ideological justification for his move into organizing and the first social basis on which he began constructing his theory of action. Working in Chicago and other communities between 1938 and 1946 Alinsky refined his methods and expanded his theory. Then in 1946, Alinsky’s first book, Reveille for Radicals, was published. Since Alinsky is firstly an activist and secondly a theoretician, more than one-half the book is concerned with the tactics of building “People’s Organizations.”

There are chapter discussions of “Native Leadership,” “Community Traditions and Organizations,” “Conflict Tactics,” “Popular Education,” and “Psychological Observations on Mass Organizations.” The book begins by asking the question: What is a Radical?

This is a basic question for Alinsky who proudly refers to himself as a radical. His answer is prefaced by pages of Fourth-of-July rhetoric about Americans: “They are a people creating a new bridge of mankind in between the past of narrow nationalistic chauvinism and the horizon of a new mankind— a people of the world.”

6

Although the book was written right after World War II, which deeply affected Alinsky, his belief in American democracy has deep historical roots—at least, as he interprets history:

The American people were, in the beginning, Revolutionaries and Tories. The American People ever since have been Revolutionaries and Tories...regardless of the labels of the past and present... The clash of Radicals, Conservatives, and Liberals which makes up America’s political history opens the door to the most fundamental question of What is America? How do the people of America feel? There were and are a number of Americans—few, to be sure— filled with deep feelings for people. They know that people are the stuff that makes up the dream of democracy. These few were and are the American Radicals and the only way we can understand the American Radical is to understand what we mean by this feeling for and with the people.

7

What Alinsky means by this “feeling for and with the people” is simply how much one person really cares about people unlike himself. He illustrates the feeling by a series of examples in which he poses questions such as: So you are a white, native-born Protestant. Do you like people? He then proceeds to demonstrate how, in spite of protestations, the Protestant (or the Irish Catholic or the Jew or the Negro or the Mexican) only pays lip service to the idea of equality. This technique of confrontation in Alinsky’s writing effectively involves most of his readers who will recognize in themselves at least one of the characteristics he denounces. Having confronted his readers with their hypocrisy, Alinsky defines the American Radical as “...that unique person who actually believes what he

says...to whom the common good is the greatest value...who genuinely and completely believes in mankind....”

8

Alinsky outlines American history focusing on men he would call “radical,” confronting his readers again with the Alinsky outlines American history focusing on men he would call “radical,” confronting his readers again with the “unique” way Americans have synthesized the alien roots of radicalism, Marxism, Utopian socialism, syndicalism, the French Revolution, with their own conditions and experiences:

Where are the American Radicals? They were with Patrick Henry in the Virginia Hall of Burgesses; they were with Sam Adams in Boston; they were with that peer of all American Radicals, Tom Paine, from the distribution of Common Sense through those dark days of the American Revolution... The American Radicals were in the colonies grimly forcing the addition of the Bill of Rights to our Constitution.

They stood at the side of Tom Jefferson in the first big battle between the Tories of Hamilton and the American people. They founded and fought in the LocoFocos. They were in the first union strike in America and they fought for the distribution of the western lands to the masses of people instead of the few...They were in the shadows of the underground railroad and they openly rode in the sunlight with John Brown to Harpers Ferry...They were with Horace Mann fighting for the extension of educational opportunities...They built the American Labor movement... Many of their deeds are not and never will be recorded in America’s history.

They were among the grimy men in the dust bowl, they sweated with the share croppers. They were at the side of the Okies facing the California vigilantes. They stood and stand before the fury of lynching mobs. They were and are on the picket lines gazing unflinchingly at the threatening, flushed, angry faces of the police. American Radicals are to be found wherever and whenever America moves closer to the fulfillment of its democratic dream. Whenever America’s hearts are breaking, these American Radicals were and are. America was begun by its Radicals. The hope and future of America lies with its Radicals.

9

Words such as these coupled with his compelling personality enabled Alinsky to hold a sidewalk seminar during the 1968 Democratic Party Convention in Chicago. He Socratically gathered around him a group of young demonstrators on the corner of Michigan and Bilbo on Monday night telling them that they were another generation of American Radicals.

10

Alinsky attempts to encompass all those worthy of his description "radical" into an ideological Weltanschauung:

What does the Radical want? He wants a world in which the worth of the individual is recognized...a world based on the morality of mankind...The Radical believes that all peoples should have a high standard of food, housing, and health...The Radical places human rights far above property rights. He is for universal, free public education and recognizes this as fundamental to the democratic way of life...Democracy to him is working from the bottom up...The Radical believes completely in real equality of opportunity for all peoples regardless of race, color, or creed.

11

Much of what Alinsky professes does not sound "radical." His are the words used in our schools and churches, by our parents and their friends, by our peers. The difference is that Alinsky really believes in them and recognizes the necessity of changing the present structures of our lives in order to realize them.

There are many inconsistencies in Alinsky's thought which he himself recognizes and dismisses. He believes that life is inconsistent and that one needs flexibility in dealing with its many facets. His writings reflect the flavor of inconsistency which permeates his approach to organizing. They also suggest Alinsky's place in the American Radical tradition.

In order to discuss his place, it is necessary to circumvent his definition of "radical" based on inner psychological strength and commitment, and to consider more conventional uses of the term. Although there is great disagreement among writers about the definition of "radical" and among radicals themselves over the scope of the word's meaning, there is sufficient agreement to permit a general definition.

A radical is one who advocates sweeping changes in the existing laws and methods of government. These proposed changes are aimed at the roots of political problems which in Marxian terms are the attitudes and the behaviors of

men. Radicals are not interested in ameliorating the symptoms of decay but in drastically altering the causes of societal conditions. Radicalism “emphasizes reason rather than reverence, although Radicals have often been the most emotional and least reasonable of men.”

12

One of the strongest strains in modern radicalism is the eighteenth century Enlightenment's faith in human reason and the possible perfectibility of man. This faith in the continuing improvement of man was and is dominated by values derived from the French and American Revolutions and profoundly influenced by the Industrial Revolution.

The Industrial Revolution shifted the emphasis of radicalism to an urban orientation. Alinsky holds to the basic radical tenets of equality and to the urban orientation, but he does not advocate immediate change. He is too much in the world right now to allow himself the luxury of symbolic suicide. He realizes that radical goals have to be achieved often by non-radical, even “anti-radical” means. For Alinsky, the non-radical means involve the traditional quest for power to change existing situations. To further understand Alinsky's radicalism one must examine his attitude toward the use of power. The key word for an Alinsky-type organizing effort is “power.” As he says: “No individual or organization can negotiate without power to compel negotiations.”

13

The question is how one acquires power, and Alinsky's answer is through organization: “To attempt to operate on good will rather than on a power basis would be to attempt something which the world has never yet experienced—remember to make even good will effective it must be mobilized into a power unit.”

14

One of the problems with advocating mobilization for power is the popular distrust of amassing power. Americans, as John Kenneth Galbraith points out in *American Capitalism*, are caught in a paradox regarding their view toward power because it “obviously presents awkward problems for a community which abhors its existence, disavows its possession, but values its existence.”

15

Alinsky recognizes this paradox and cautions against allowing our tongues to trap our minds:

We have become involved in bypaths of confusion or semantics... The word 'power' has through time acquired overtones of sinister corrupt evil, unhealthy immoral Machiavellianism, and a general phantasmagoria of the nether regions.

16

For Alinsky, power is the "very essence of life, the dynamic of life" and is found in "...active citizen participation pulsing upward providing a unified strength for a common purpose of organization...either changing circumstances or opposing change."

17

Alinsky argues that those who wish to change circumstances must develop a mass-based organization and be prepared for conflict.

He is a neo-Hobbesian who objects to the consensual mystique surrounding political processes; for him, conflict is the route to power. Those possessing power want to retain it and often to extend the bounds of it. Those desiring a change in the power balance generally lack the established criteria of money or status and so must mobilize numbers.

Mobilized groups representing opposed interests will naturally be in conflict which Alinsky considers a healthful and necessary aspect of a community organizing activity. He is supported in his prognosis by conflict analysts such as Lewis Coser who points out in *The Functions of Social Conflict* that:

Conflict with other groups contributes to the establishment and reaffirmation of the group and maintains its boundaries against the surrounding social world.

18

In order to achieve a world without bounds it appears essential for many groups to solidify their identities both in relation to their own membership and to their external environment. This has been the rationale of nationalist groups historically and among American blacks presently. The organizer plays a significant role in precipitating and directing a community's conflict pattern. As Alinsky views this role, the organizer is

...dedicated to changing the character of life of a particular community [and] has an initial function of serving as an abrasive agent to rub raw the resentments of the people of the community; to fan latent hostilities of many of the people to the point of overt expressions... to provide a channel into which they can pour their frustration of the past; to create a mechanism which can drain off underlying guilt for having accepted the previous situation for so long a time. When those who represent the status quo label you [i.e. the community organizer] as an 'agitator' they are completely correct, for that is, in one word, your function—to agitate to the point of conflict.

19

An approach advocating conflict has produced strong reactions. Some of his critics compare Alinsky's tactics with those of various hate groups such as lynch mobs which also "rub raw the resentments of the people."

20

Alinsky answers such criticism by reminding his critics that the difference between a "liberal" and a "radical" is that the liberal refuses to fight for the goals he professes. During his first organizing venture in Back of the Yards he ran into opposition from many liberals who, although agreeing with his goals, repudiated his tactics. They were according to Alinsky "like the folks during the American Revolution who said 'America should be free but not through bloodshed.'"

21

When the residents of Back of the Yards battled the huge meat-packing concerns, they were fighting for their jobs and for their lives. Unfortunately, the war-like rhetoric can obscure the constructiveness of the conflict Alinsky orchestrates. In addition to aiding in formation of identity, conflict between groups plays a creative social role by providing a process through which diverse interests are adjusted.

To induce conflict is a risk because there is no guarantee that it will remain controllable. Alinsky recognizes the risk he takes but believes it is worth the gamble if the conflict process results in the restructuring of relationships so as to permit the enjoyment of greater freedom among men meeting as equals. Only through social equality can men determine the structure of their own social arrangements. The concept of social equality is a part of Alinsky's social morality that assumes all individuals and nations act first to preserve their own interests

and then rationalize any action as idealistic. He thinks it is only through accepting ourselves as we “really” are that we can begin to practice “real” morality:

There are two roads to everything—a low road and a high one. The high road is the easiest. You just talk principles and be angelic regarding things you don't practice. The low road is the harder. It is the task of making one's self-interest behavior moral behavior. We have behaved morally in the world in the past few years because we want the people of the world on our side. When you get a good moral position, look behind it to see what is self-interest.

22

The cynicism of this viewpoint was mitigated somewhat by my discussing the question of morality with Alinsky who conceded that idealism can parallel self-interest. But he believes that the man who intends to act in the world as- it-is must not be misled by illusions of the world-as-we-would-like-it-to be.

23

Alinsky claims a position of moral relativism, but his moral context is stabilized by a belief in the eventual manifestation of the goodness of man. He believes that if men were allowed to live free from fear and want they would live in peace. He also believes that only men with a sense of their own worth and a respect for the commonality of humanity will be able to create this new world.

Therefore, the main driving force behind his push for organization is the effect that belonging to a group working for a common purpose has had on the men he has organized. Frustration is transformed into confidence when men recognize their capability for contribution. The sense of dignity is particularly crucial in organizational activity among the poor whom Alinsky warns to beware of programs which attack only their economic poverty.

Welfare programs since the New Deal have neither redeveloped poverty areas nor even catalyzed the poor into helping themselves. A cycle of dependency has been created which ensnares its victims into resignation and apathy. To dramatize his warning to the poor, Alinsky proposed sending Negroes dressed in African tribal costumes to greet VISTA volunteers arriving in Chicago. This action would have dramatized what he refers to as the “colonialism” and the “Peace Corps mentality” of the poverty program.

24

Alinsky is interested in people helping themselves without the ineffective interference from welfarephiles. Charles Silberman in his book, *Crisis in Black and White* describes Alinsky's motivation in terms of his faith in People:

The essential difference between Alinsky and his enemies is that Alinsky really believes in democracy; he really believes that the helpless, the poor, the badly-educated can solve their own problems if given the chance and the means; he really believes that the poor and uneducated, no less that the rich and educated, have the right to decide how their lives should be run and what services should be offered to them instead of being ministered to like children.

25

This faith in democracy and in the people's ability to "make it" is peculiarly American and many might doubt its radicalness. Yet, Alinsky's belief and devotion is radical; democracy is still a radical idea in a world where we often confuse images with realities, words with actions. Alinsky's belief in self-interested democracy unifies his views on the use of the power/conflict model in organizing and the position of morality and welfare in the philosophy underlying his methodology.

CHAPTER I FOOTNOTES:

1 "Plato on the Barricades," *The Economist*, May 13-19, 1967, p. 14.

2 "The Professional Radical," *Harper's*, June, 1965, p. 38.

3 *Ibid.*

4 *Ibid.*, p. 40.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 45.

6 Saul D. Alinsky, *Reveille for Radicals* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1946), p. 4.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 14.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 22.

9 *Ibid.*

10 Saul D. Alinsky, private interview in Boston, Massachusetts, October, 1968.

11 Alinsky, *Reveille for Radicals*, p. 23.

12 John W. Derry, *The Radical Tradition* (London: MacMillan, 1967), p. vii.

13 Dan Dodson, "The Church, POWER, and Saul Alinsky," *Religion in Life*, (Spring, 1967), p. 11.

14 *Ibid.*

- 15 John Kenneth Galbraith, *American Capitalism* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1962), p. 26.
- 16 Dodson, p. 12.
- 17 Ibid.
- 18 Lewis Coser, *The Functions of Social Conflict* (New York: The Free Press, 1956), p.8.
- 19 Dodson.
- 20 Charles E. Silberman, *Crisis in Black and White* (New York: Random House, 1964), p. 331.
- 21 Alinsky interview, Boston.
- 22 Dodson.
- 23 Saul D. Alinsky, private interview in Wellesley, Massachusetts, January 1969
- 24 Patrick Anderson, "Making Trouble is Alinsky's Business," *The New York Times Magazine* (October 9, 1966), p. 29.
- 25 Silberman, p. 333.

CHAPTER II

THE ALINSKY METHOD OF ORGANIZING: THREE CASE STUDIES

The Alinsky method of community organizing has two distinct elements. One, the "Alinsky-type protest" is "an explosive mixture of rigid discipline, brilliant showmanship, and a street fighter's instinct for ruthlessly exploiting his enemy's weakness."

1

The second, modeled after trade union organization methods, involves the hard work of recognizing interests, seeking out indigenous leaders, and building an organization whose power is viewed as legitimate by the larger community.

It is difficult to discuss these two components separately because they are woven into the organizational pattern according to situational necessity. Some organizational situations need the polarizing effect of "rubbing raw the sores of discontent" while others with well-defined resentments need leaders. Another distinctive feature of the Alinsky method as mentioned in the previous chapter is the use of military language. As Silberman points out, such language is appropriate for groups engaged in "war-like" struggles for

...the only way to build an army is by winning a few victories. But how do you gain a victory before you have an army? The only method ever devised is

guerrilla warfare: to avoid a fixed battle where the forces are arrayed and where the new army's weakness would become visible, and to concentrate instead on hit-and-run tactics designed to gain small but measurable victories. Hence the emphasis on such dramatic actions as parades and rent strikes whose main objective is to create a sense of solidarity and community.

2

Although Alinsky's goal of community solidarity and his war on powerlessness has been co-opted into the rubric of the federal welfare programs, there is a continuing mistrust of his tactics. As has been suggested, there is no set pattern for each of his organizational efforts. There are, however, tactical guidelines which can be applied in order to fulfill the following criteria of an Alinsky organization:

(a) It is rooted in the local tradition, the local indigenous leadership, the local organizations and agencies, and, in short, the local people.

(b) Its energy or driving force is generated by the self-interest of the local residents for the welfare of their children and themselves.

(c) Its program for action develops hand in hand with the organization of the community council. The program is in actual fact that series of common agreements which results in the development of the local organization.

(d) It is a program arising out of the local people carrying with it the direct participation of practically all the organizations in a particular area. It involves a substantial degree of individual citizen participation; a constant day to day flow of volunteer activities and the daily functioning of numerous local committees charged with specific short-term functions.

(e) It constantly emphasizes the functional relationship between problems and therefore its program is as broad as the social horizon of the community. It avoids, at all costs, circumscribed and segmental programs which in turn attract the support of only a segment of the local population.

(f) It recognizes that a democratic society is one which responds to popular pressures, and therefore realistically operates on the basis of pressure. For the same reason it does not shy away from involvement in matters of controversy.

(g) It concentrates on the utilization of indigenous individuals, who, if not leaders at the beginning, can be developed into leaders.

(h) It gives priority to the significance of self-interest. The organization itself proceeds on the idea of channeling the many diverse forces of self-interest within the community into a common direction for the common good and at the same time respects the autonomy of individuals and organizations.

(i) It becomes completely self-financed at the end of approximately three years. This not only testifies to its representative character in that the local residents support their own organization financially, but insures to the local council the acid test of independence: 'the ability to pay one's way.'

3

Discussing Alinsky's tactics apart from his actions is like discussing current theories of international relations without mentioning Vietnam. We will consider three of the organizations which Alinsky helped build. The first of the three is the Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council which is the prototype community organization dating back to the late 1930's.

Alinsky's involvement with the Council led to the establishment of the Industrial Areas Foundation which subsequently coordinated other organizing activities. One of the most important of these was The Woodlawn Organization, a black community group in Chicago. Alinsky frequently encounters blacks who view Alinsky's efforts as just one more example of white man's power politics game. He tells such critics that, "Sunglasses, Swahili, and soul food won't win power for blacks."

4

Thirdly, we will look at the organizational problems involved in the Rochester black community's confrontation with the Kodak Company.

THE BACK OF THE YARDS NEIGHBORHOOD COUNCIL

Upton Sinclair's novel, *The Jungle*, focused attention on the stockyards in Chicago and the deplorable conditions of life in the area surrounding the Yards. This area, Back of the Yards, was bigamously wedded to the meat-packing industry and the Roman Catholic Church.

The meat factories provided jobs and the Church ministered to the spiritual and social needs of its parishioners. The waves of Polish, Slovak, and Irish immigrants before World I, and Mexican immigration after, supplied both workers and parishioners. The immigrants also successively lowered the wage scale and fragmented the Church into bickering nationalistic divisions.

The area's depressed economy was accompanied by acute environmental problems such as overcrowded housing, insufficient sanitation, unpaved streets, few recreational facilities, high delinquency and crime rates, and inadequate schools

5

Alinsky remembers the Back of the Yards as “the nadir of American slums, worse than Harlem.”

6

Alinsky's experiences in the Back of the Yards formed the basis for his approach to organizing, but they are difficult to trace. Most of the information related to Alinsky's role in the formulation of the Neighborhood Council comes from Alinsky. He gives a third person account in *Reveille for Radicals*, and he is always ready to reminisce about that experience.

Evelyn Zygmuntowicz's account of the formation of the Council, which is considered “authoritative” by the present members of the Council, does not mention Alinsky once by name except in the bibliography. When questioned about the omission in the Zygmuntowicz thesis, Alinsky attributed it to his great success in building an organization which did not need him

7

That Alinsky participated in the organizing, and that his participation led to the development of his organizational strategy is undebatable. It is generally accepted among organizers, reporters, and academics that Alinsky was the moving force behind the struggle.

An examination of the available material about the Council's formation affirms that assumption. The organization of the Back of the Yards began at a meeting in the local YWCA to plan a community recreational program. Before the meeting in the Spring of 1939 the Back of the Yards had been the scene of

various community projects initiated by settlement houses, the Church, and unions. The Packinghouse Workers Organizing Committee, an affiliate of the CIO, began organizing the employees of Swift, Armour, Wilson, and the other meat houses with relatively little opposition.

The lack of management opposition might have been anticipated since by the late 1930's many of the companies started moving out of the Chicago Yards. The success of the union organizing encouraged others both in and out of the community. A non-resident social worker initiated the meeting at the YWCA out of which came the "Call to a Community Congress":

For fifty years we have waited for someone to offer a solution– but nothing–has happened. Today we know that we ourselves must face and solve these problems. We know what poor housing, unemployment, and juvenile delinquency means; and we are sure that if a way is to be found we can and must find it

We have stopped waiting. We churchmen, businessmen, and union men have formed the Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council. This Council is inviting representatives of all the organizations–church, business, social, fraternal, and labor to participate in a conference...to thoroughly discuss the problems of joint action which can effectively attack the evils of disease, bad housing, crime, and punishment.

8

Alinsky who helped draft the Call continued using his straightforward, self-interest approach to convince the community that working together was the only hope for them.

For example, he never approached a Catholic priest in terms of Christian ethics but on the basis of self-interest such as the welfare of this Church, even its physical property.

9

Alinsky's recognition of the Catholic Church as an "integral and dynamic factor in the experience and lives of the people" won him the support of the Senior Auxiliary Bishop of Chicago, the Most Reverend Bernard J. Shiel, D.D.

10

His support helped bring together the conflicting nationalistic Catholic Churches. Then hostility between the Church and the unions lessened as both recognized the necessity of cooperation. The primary question was, however, "cooperation" for what? The By-Laws of the Council (adopted May, 1939) idealistically stated that

...this organization is founded for the purpose of uniting all organizations within the community known as 'Back of the Yards' in order to promote the welfare of all residents of that community regardless of their race, color, or creed, so that they may all have the opportunity to find health, happiness and security through the democratic way of life.

11

Alinsky remembers the atmosphere in the neighborhood as
...a hell hole of hate...

When people talk about Back of the Yards today, some of them use lines like 'rub resentments raw' to describe my organizing methods. Now do you think when I went in there or when I go into a Negro community today I have to tell them that they're discriminated against? Do you think I go in there and get them angry? Don't you think they have resentments to begin with, and how much rawer can rub them?... What happens when we come in? We say 'Look, you don't have to take this; there is something you can do about it. You can get jobs, you can break the Segregation patterns. But you have to have power to do it, and you'll only get it through organization. Because power just goes to two poles—to those who've got money, and those who've got people. You haven't got money, so your own fellowmen are your only source of power. Now the minute you can do something about it... You're active. And all of a sudden you stand up. That's what happened in Back Of the Yards.

12

The process of "standing up" however, took time.

The Neighborhood Council's two immediate goals, to achieve economic security and to improve the local environment, catapulted it into a power struggle with the meat companies. Vigorous activity stalled during World War II because there were few groups ready to follow John L. Lewis's lead and interfere in any way with the war effort. During the War the Council did solidify its support among all groups it constitutionally represented. Organized business, for

example, had been catalogued among the members of the Council but did not officially form The Back of the Yards Businessmen's Association until 1945. Local residents were kept informed of each other's resentments through a community newspaper, the Back of the Yards Journal.

The Journal still operates on a cooperative basis with the owner and a special board of governors, representative of the Council, controlling the weekly paper's policy. The organization the Council and its early achievements in consolidating power particularly impressed Bishop Sheil. After the first annual Community Congress in 1940 he described it as "one of the most vivid demonstrations of the democratic process that I have ever witnessed."

13

Bishop Sheil enthusiastically introduced Alinsky to Marshall Field who suggested to Alinsky that he carry his model and ideas of organizing to other areas of the country by means of a tax-exempt foundation. When Alinsky was convinced that Field did not just want him out of Chicago, he accepted the position Executive Director of the Industrial Area Foundation (IAF) working with a beginning capital of \$15,000.

14

The Council moved into action after the War by fully supporting the Packinghouse Strike of 1946, providing the community with an opportunity to mobilize financial, medical, and moral help for the strikers. Coordinated through the Council, the Churches opened soup lines and child care centers; businessmen supplied food; landlords ignored unpaid rents; physicians offered free services.

15

The community backing of the strike resulted both in a good settlement for the workers and in a more powerful voice for the Council. The Illinois legislature heard that loud voice when the Council voted in 1948 to lead a city-wide sales tax strike against the state administration's proposed cut in ADC funds.

16

The state House of Representatives admitted to having been swayed by public pressure directed by the Council and restored the funds. As the Council's political sophistication increased, it moved beyond the tactical level of demonstrating community solidarity, manipulating public pressure, and

threatening uncooperative residents with ostracism. In a 1949 confrontation with the city's Health and Building Commissioners over its enforcement of the housing codes, the Council's Housing Committee compiled enough statistics to embarrass the housing authorities and prepared to release them to the newspapers. As a threat is often as effective as action, houses were repaired. The Council also took legal action against the Pennsylvania Railroad on behalf of the residents whose health and property were damaged from engine smoke, and against the meat factories whose stench fouled the air. The Railroad was fined by the Municipal Court of Chicago and the packers were forced to construct buildings to house their garbage.

17

In addition to each of its varied activities, the Council assumed an educational function by carefully explaining every project to the residents. Occasionally the educative process was an end in itself as in the case of the Council's efforts to introduce basic facts of nutrition to the community. During the Spring of 1945 nutrition was discussed at union meetings, in Sunday sermons, and at school assemblies. No resident could move through his neighborhood without being reminded to drink his orange juice.

18

More often the educational program was directed toward specific actions such as the creation of a local credit union. Although financial experts explained the credit operation, the union was managed by Council members who gained their expertise through action.

19

The importance of popular participation in the Council's activities, essential in any community action project, was summed up in the 1948 Annual Report of the Executive Secretary.

While the achievements of the Council are great in themselves, underlying each individual achievement is the thread of the most important objective that we are working toward...the most important element in democracy. By that I mean participation. I mean the recognition on the part of the people that democracy is a way of life which can only be sustained through the part of the people. Only when the people recognize that theirs is the decision, the right, and the duty to shape their own life, only then will democracy expand and grow. That is why the cardinal keynote of the Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council is: 'We, the

people will work out our own destiny.' It is for this reason that I am asking you to keep in mind clearly that every single achievement which I can report tonight has behind it a history of participation, of fighting and of awakening of a burning passion for justice and brotherhood of man by thousands of our people.

20

For the last thirty years the hope expressed by the Council's motto has often been realized as the carefully nurtured community power in Back of the Yards affected the city, the state, and even the nation. However, much of the community's influence is traceable not to its "burning passion" but to its most illustrious resident, Mayor Richard J. Daley. Mayor Daley's assumption of political power in the early 1950's curiously parallels the Council's growth in power. Many of the Mayor's staff are also residents and share the Mayor's loyalty to the neighborhood. Whatever one may say about Daley, he has a genuine concern for the "forgotten" (white?) man, and almost echoes Alinsky rhetoric when speaking about the Council. As he said in 1966,

...If we had in every neighborhood, in every community, an organization such as yours we would have a much better city...The efforts to solve our problems must come from the leadership of the community which is so excellently displayed in your great organization. The leadership and the solution must come from a willingness of the people to participate in solving their problems. No governmental body...will resolve these problems alone. ...What a great picture of the final essence of American government this presents. The businessmen, the religious leaders, the teachers, all sitting down together, all trying to find the answers, trying to do something to help better their community.

21

Such words from the Chicago political establishment are anathema to Alinsky not only because of his habitual anti-establishment stance, but also because of present conditions in Back of the Yards. The lower class white workers in the area feel threatened by the accelerating pace of social change. They fear the loss of their factory or clerical jobs to automation and their homes to Negroes.

The Council's ability to fulfill most of the residential needs had locked the neighborhood so that few residents ever leave. One criticism of the Alinsky method is that such strong community organizations tend to "nail down" a neighborhood, retarding social and political development.

The collective manifestation of such retardation is reactionary, segregationist politics. Alinsky recognized such tendencies in the Autumn of 1968 when he walked through the neighborhood seeing Wallace posters and "White Power" slogans on fences and car bumpers.

23

The Council's social worker, Phyllis Ryan, attributes much of the frustration in the area to the younger residents who often do not even know about the Council and its universalist credo.

24

Alinsky remembers that many young people from the yards area formed a crypto-fascist cadre in the late 1930's. He fought against and for them once and may do so again.

THE WOODLAWN ORGANIZATION

The obstacles confronting Alinsky in Organizing the Back of the Yards were mitigated by several factors. The Roman Catholic Church as well as the meat industry provided a cohesiveness to the community which facilitated attempts at mobilization. Various social pressures accompanying the Depression opened possibilities for entrance into the political structure to groups such as labor. The Depression itself produced widespread questioning of the assumptions underlying existing social conditions which legitimized popular efforts to change them.

And the War years were good ones for organizing simultaneously against fascism at home as well as engendering community spirit. All in all, many of the problems associated with community organizing in the 1960's were not cause for anxiety in Back of the Yards. There was, for example, little questioning of the traditionally accepted meaning of "community" as "a group whose members occupy a given territory within which the total round of life can be pursued."

25

The rapidity of social change in modern America has not merely altered the previous description but has rendered it inapplicable. Its inapplicability, however, was not fully apparent as Alinsky continued his organizing efforts through the 1950's. Operating with territorially defined assumptions, he applied his model to poor areas all over the world. There is little information regarding

the actual organizing situations between 1946 and 1960, and Alinsky is vague about them. One of the most, significant of IAF's efforts during these years is the Community Service Organization, a coalition of approximately thirty Mexican-American communities in California.

26

Alinsky often worked through the Catholic Church, and at the urging of his friend Jacques Maritain even consulted with the Vatican about development problems in southern Italy.

27

A small group of organizers including Caesar Chavez, of California grape strike fame, and Nicholas von Hoffman, now an editor of the Washington Post, were trained during the 1950's. Alinsky's base of operations, the IAF, remained in Chicago, and his involvements there led eventually to organizing the Woodlawn section of Chicago. The organization of Woodlawn typifies many of the problems of the 1960's just as Back of the Yards did in the 1930's.

It also illustrates changes in Alinsky's theory and technique which are crucial to an understanding of his evolving socio/political philosophy. Overcrowded, dilapidated housing, an increasing crime rate, high unemployment, characterized Woodlawn in 1960 as "the sort of obsolescent, decaying, crowded neighborhood which social workers and city planners assume can never help itself."

28

With its predominantly black population, Woodlawn exemplified the disorganized anemic areas resulting from massive Negro migration to northern cities. The deterioration of the community, located in an oblong area south of the University of Chicago, began during the Depression and accelerated after World War II, so that by 1960 the only people benefiting from the area were absentee slum landlords. Many groups especially ministers, tried to "stem the tide of slum culture" but with very limited success.

29

The neighborhood's problems were compounded by the threat of urban renewal. The Chicago Defender, a Negro newspaper, in its series entitled "The Battle of Woodlawn" characterized the threat as follows:

In the century since the Negro won freedom from slavery in America, the battle for freedom has never ceased and a variety of racial organizations his run the gauntlet of devious bans...to keep the Negro less than a free and equal American...

But nothing has been more difficult to contend with than the newest strategy of racial discrimination introduced in the past decade... Called urban renewal, it has been difficult to fight because its idea is basically good—tear down the slums and build new homes...

But the experience of a decade has demonstrated beyond doubt that in many cases urban renewal has meant Negro removal...

And increasingly as urban renewal spread, the question in the community has been: how do you fight a bulldozer and crane?

30

How, indeed, are bulldozers and cranes halted when they move with the encouragement of such powerful forces as a city administration and a university behind them? In the Spring of 1959 this question brought together a group of three Protestant ministers and one Catholic priest determined to do whatever they could to preserve the community. The action of these religious leaders was indicative of their times.

As Alinsky observed in 1965,

The biggest change I've seen in the twenty years or so that I've been involved in social action is the role the churches are playing. Back in the 1930's and 40's an organizer might expect to get some help from the CIO or from a few progressive AFL unions. There wasn't a church in sight. But today they have really moved into the social arena, the political arena. They have taken over the position organized labor had a generation ago. They are the big dominant force in civil rights.

31

Thus, Alinsky was hardly surprised when the clergymen approached him for help. He turned away the original small group, telling them to return when they had a more representative committee and sufficient financial resources to support

organizing activity. The emphasis on financing is Alinsky's version of the "sink or swim" doctrine.

A community which can first organize to achieve financial independence has already begun to fight. The clergymen returned as members of the Greater Woodlawn Pastor's Alliance with support from many secular groups and with grants from the Catholic Archdiocese of Chicago, the United Presbyterian Board of Missions and the Emil Schwartzhaupt Foundation. In addition to these grants, the community itself had raised \$27,000.

Alinsky was persuaded to move into the miasma of black inequality, white racism, city politics, university selfishness, and federal indifference. But, just how does one organize a miasma? The organizing followed the flexible pattern of first sending IAF field men into the neighborhood to discover grievances, and to spot the elusive "indigenous" leaders, and then bringing the leaders together to plan action involving the community in a demonstration of power. Nicholas von Hoffman, the original field representative, answers the question about beginning offhandedly: "I found myself at the corner of Sixty-third and Kimbark and I looked around."

32

Von Hoffman elaborated on his views during a conversation with the author, but he found it difficult to verbalize the process whereby a "leader" is recognized.

33

He stressed the importance of listening to people as one attempts to get the "feel" of an area, but, as with most successful organizers, he finally relied on his impressions and intuitions, Von Hoffman remembers the primary problem in organizing Woodlawn was the lack of community leadership among the black residents. That blacks themselves recognized the void was pointed out by a staff member of the original Temporary Woodlawn Organization (TWO) in explaining the primary aim of TWO:

We're trying to say to Negroes across the city, once you wake up and start fighting back for true representation and begin to criticize and go after the next politicians who do not stand for what you want, then other Negroes who have been intimidated and frightened will overcome their fears.

Once a small group of Negroes really are emancipated—psychologically and fundamentally emancipated—and begin to fight without fear for their full

constitutional rights you'll have more than the seeds of a general social revolution. You'll have the beginning of one.

34

Dedicated to "fighting back" the recruited leaders had to devise a strategy during the Spring of 1960 for TWO's membership, which by then included approximately sixty local businesses, fifty block clubs and thirty churches representing at least forty thousand of Woodlawn's one-hundred thousand residents. TWO's first project was a "Square Deal" campaign to implement a new Code of Business Ethics covering credit practices, pricing, and advertising. During the early canvassing of the neighborhood to discover grievances, von Hoffman and others had heard many complaints regarding the local merchants who overcharged and short weighted their customers' purchases. This type of complaint was one of the more "visible" resentments and could serve as a focus for an initial organizing attempt.

Most of the merchants patronized by the community were in the area and could be directly affected through economic pressure. The Square Deal campaign was publicized by a big parade through the Woodlawn shopping district, and by public weighings of packages suspected of being falsely marked. 35 Cheating merchants agreed to comply with the Code, and their capitulation impressed the residents with TWO's effectiveness.

What TWO really needed, according to the Alinsky prescription, was an enemy in order to translate community interest into community action. The University of Chicago unwittingly fulfilled that role with its announcement on July 19, 1960, that it intended to extend its campus south into Woodlawn. There had been a history of hostility between the University and the community over the University's Negro removal tactics in other south side areas, and over its general disdain for the problems of the black slums.

The University for its part, saw itself as one of the few first-rate attributes of the entire city necessarily possessing a longer-range vision than that held by a present-oriented populace. The University, with the support of the Mayor and business groups, was accustomed to having its way and expected no more than a few protests in response to its announcement.

Before the creation of TWO there had been few protests. One of the characteristics of what Silberman refers to as the “life style” of a slum is its pervasive apathy.

36

Those who live in our slums have learned that they are on the bottom of the social scale but that they often have more to lose from bucking the system than their middle class counterparts. Personal experience with city politics in Chicago during the years 1960- 1964 demonstrated to me the arbitrary power which many politicians hold over their constituents. Welfare checks can be withheld because of “Unacceptable behavior.” The precinct captain carefully tours his neighborhood before each election reminding everyone how to vote.

How could an individual, even if supported by friends, risk the loss of a patronage job for some abstract principle when the tangible fact of a family's needs faced him?

Silberman summarizes the conditions afflicting Woodlawn and still affecting our nation's slums:

Quite frequently, therefore, the apathy that characterizes the slum represents what in many ways is a realistic response to a hostile environment.

But realistic or not, the adjustment that is reached is one of surrender to the existing conditions and abdication of any hope of change. The result is a community seething with inarticulate resentments and dormant hostilities repressed for safety's sake, but which break out every now and then in some explosion of deviant or irrational behavior.

The slum dwellers are incapable of acting, or even joining, until these suppressed resentments and hostilities are brought to the surface where they can be seen as problems—i.e. as a condition you can do something about.

37

TWO's initial articulation of resentments against the University was not an instance of “rubbing raw the sores of discontent.” Representing the community, it merely asked the University for more detailed plans of its land needs because more than fifteen-thousand people were involved in any expansion. The University insensitively refused the request.

TWO then demanded that the usually acquiescent city defer its approval of the University plans until city planners worked out a comprehensive prospectus on Woodlawn's future. TWO accompanied its demand with the threat of demonstrators lying in front of bulldozers and hundreds of demonstrators at a City Plan Commission hearing.

38

The demands, threats, and demonstration created effective countervailing political pressure resulting in the deferment of city approval.

The University, probably with private assurances from the city officials, still did not take TWO seriously and continued alienating the Woodlawn residents. One example of their political ineptitude occurred in the treatment accorded local businessmen. Businessmen are not usually the ardent backers of community action since it is aimed at the status quo that supports them, but after being insulted by spokesmen from the University at an informational gathering called to explain the proposed expansion, the Woodlawn Businessman's Association voted unanimously to join TWO's fight.

39

With their plans blocked and the forces of the community arrayed against them, the University of Chicago launched a smear campaign against Alinsky and the IAF.

The attack, outlined in Silberman and other articles, was a strange one to launch in Chicago, as its primary thrust concerned the IAF's involvement with the Catholic Church. In a city whose leadership is publicly Roman Catholic, it makes little sense to fault a man for being "involved" with the Church. It is true, as University publicity men pointed out to the city newspapers, that Catholic groups had aided Alinsky's work since 1940, but never under the delusion that they were aiding a "hate" distributor, nor aiding a Catholic conspiracy to foil integration. 40 Both of these charges were echoes of ones that Alinsky had heard before and answered before. He once again pointed to the record of the Archdiocese in the advocacy of integration. Monsignor John J. Egan, director of the office of Urban Affairs of the Catholic Bishop of Chicago, had challenged one of the University's former urban renewal plans thus incurring that institution's hostility.

41

Monsignor Egan vigorously defended Alinsky from the University attack and summed up the attitudes of many religious leaders who have supported Alinsky in the following response to a question about why he had worked with the IAF:

We felt the Church had to involve herself in helping people develop the tools which would enable them to come to grips with the serious economic, social, and moral problems which were affecting their lives, families, and communities. We also knew that there was needed a tool which would enable them to participate in a dignified way in the democratic process and which would give them the training necessary for achieving in action the meaning of the democratic way of life and of realizing their human and divine dignity.

The Industrial Areas Foundation appeared to us to be the only organized force with the skill, experience, and integrity to supply these tools and organize in neighborhoods which had such a desperate need for them.

42

Most reports about the development of TWO stress the ecumenical nature of the undertaking. And Alinsky credits himself with being the second most important Jew in the history of Christianity.

43

TWO's fight with the University had implications for subsequent community action programs because it directly questioned the concept of bureaucratically- controlled social planning. When the City Plan Commission came up with its comprehensive program for the Woodlawn area in March of 1962 without having consulted the community, TWO independently hired a firm of city planners to examine the Commission's plan. Jane Jacobs, nationally recognized planning expert, was so impressed with TWO's efforts that she agreed to become a special consultant.

44

Mrs. Jacobs secured the help of other planners to prepare proposals for the area that could be implemented without moving the present population out. Before the days of "maximum feasible participation" the residents of Woodlawn were asking to voice their opinions to the sociologists and planners supposedly concerned with their welfare. Still, however, their existence was ignored by the University, until those men most sensitive to shifts in public participation, the politicians, decided to act.

Mayor Daley's personal tête à tête method of dealing with political crises deserves careful study. Groups war with one another for years until brought together in his auspicious presence in some back room in the city hall. After a few hours of undisclosed activity everyone emerges smiling. In the Summer of 1963 Daley forced the Chancellor of the University to meet with representatives from TWO and to agree on a compromise which would create homes as others were demolished and afford TWO majority representation on the citizens planning committee.

45

With the Mayor's help, TWO had won an important battle, although in most of its other struggles TWO and the Mayor were squared off against each other. One example of such a struggle was TWO's sponsorship of a mass bus ride to register voters at the city hall. On August 26, 1961, more than two-thousand Woodlawn resident boarded buses for the ride downtown. They had been warned by the local machine politicians not to arrive en masse, but in the psychology of Chicago politics, a warning has the connotation of meaning that somebody is worried. For the residents of Woodlawn the realization that they could affect the city administration was a revelation in line with what Alinsky regards the prime achievement of a concerted popular effort. For Alinsky, as for many of the participants, the forty-six buses were a manifestation of newly found dignity. Men with dignity could attain some control over their lives as TWO continued to demonstrate in its fight for non-segregated schooling, decent housing, and sufficient police protection.

Their tactics included picketing the School Board and suburban homes of slum landlords; filing suit against the Board of Education for their perpetuation of de facto segregation; publicly dumping garbage in front of the sanitation commission's headquarters; sitting-in at banks which handled slum landlords' business. In many cases the abrasive tactics paid off with the cancellation of double shifts in the schools, the increased hiring of Negroes by city businesses, growing responsiveness from the machine politicians, and even some property repair. TWO by 1964 was a pressure group within the city. Its title was changed from the Temporary Woodlawn Organization to The Woodlawn Organization.

Its development had paralleled that segment of the civil rights struggle which reached its climax in the 1964 Civil Rights Act. TWO stood as a remarkable accomplishment and the Reverend Arthur Brazier, then head of TWO,

summarized Alinsky's contribution: "Saul has done more to alert black people on how to develop real Black Power than any man in the United States." 46 The Silberman book, *Crisis in Black and White*, admittedly pro- Alinsky, is the definitive source both for understanding the development of TWO and for setting it within the early 1960's context of our continuing racial crisis. Silberman considers TWO's greatest contribution to be "its most subtle: it gives Woodlawn residents the sense of dignity that makes it possible for them to accept help."

47

Unfortunately, the help was soon coming into Woodlawn under the auspices of the War on Poverty in a project that both perverted Alinsky's philosophy and misused his methodology. In 1965 the Office of Economic Opportunity (OEO) made a grant of \$927,341 to TWO to train several hundred unemployed school dropouts, many of whom were members of two area gangs, the Blackstone Rangers and the Disciples. The gangs were involved in the planning and administration of the program, with some members drawing salaries as recruiters or instructors.

The decision to include the gangs rather than merely dealing with individuals was dictated by conditions within Woodlawn. The two gangs, among the most notorious in Chicago are bitter enemies whose wars have terrorized the south side for years. TWO, if it were to maintain its legitimacy, had to contend with them.

TWO's efforts to reach the gangs were coordinated by the Reverend John R. Fry, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Woodlawn. Although white, the Reverend Mr. Fry managed to gain the confidence of the Blackstone Rangers and offered them the use of church facilities. His congregation agreed with his work and when the federal grant was awarded, the church became the center for the training programs. The political risks of such a program, bypassing City Hall and employing young "criminals", were obvious. The first sign of trouble came in November, 1967, when OEO fired Jerome Bernstein who had served as agency liaison to TWO.

48

His removal was precipitated by pressure applied from the Mayor's office and the Police Department through Congressional Representatives such as Rep. Roman Pucinski.

49

With coincidental timing the Chicago Tribune, a conservative Republican defender of the Democratic city administration, ran a series of articles on gangs in the city emphasizing the Blackstone Rangers' role in TWO's anti-poverty project. Then came the announcement early in June, 1968, that the Permanent Investigations Subcommittee of the Senate Government Operations Committee would hold hearings to determine whether OEO funds were being used to buy peace on Chicago's south side by bribing the two gangs.

50

The Subcommittee's chairman, Senator John L. McClellan (D. Ark.) had been "out to get the OEO, particularly the Community Action Programs, and had chosen the Woodlawn grant as his target. It was a predictable choice not only because of the existing hostility between city hall and TWO but also because of antagonism from the official community action agency. McClellan's investigators spent months "scrounging around the South Side of Chicago for dirt to discredit the OEO job. project."

51

It should not have been too difficult a job because of the loopholes in such a gamble. There are obviously going to be gang members taking advantage of the federal money; and the investigators found them.

There will also be community members dissatisfied with either the goals or the performance of the program for their own personal reasons; and the investigators found them. Other groups in the city are going to resent the opportunity offered to the gangs through TWO; and they were certainly vocal about their damaged interests.

And, of course, there is the political system which usually feels threatened by innovation; and McClellan rallied them. The hearings opened on June 20, amid headline-grabbing charges that the Reverend Mr. Fry aided the Rangers' illegal activities. The central accusation made by an ex-Ranger chief, was that Fry had allowed the church to be used as an arsenal.

52

The police had raided the church and discovered a cache in its basement, although Fry and other church authorities claimed the police knew the weapons were there because they had helped supervise their storage. Amid charges and

countercharges the Reverend Arthur Brazier called the McClellan hearing a “political conspiracy to discredit a program conducted by a black community and controlled by black people.”

53

Mayor Daley answered Brazier in his bluntly revealing manner by calling the charge “totally-absurd” and stressing that “we would have nothing to do with gang structure or financing them.” 54 OEO Director Bertrand M. Harding issued a statement on June 24, answering some of the allegations made during the hearings and said that “[W]e at OEO believe it imperative that some means be developed to reclaim these poor, hard-core youth...to test whether the mechanisms of the gang structures could not assist in shifting attitudes toward productive adult citizenship.”

55

There is about TWO's fiasco—from the Reverend Mr. Fry's earnest ineptitude to the project's “South Side” elements—an incredible naïveté. Nathan Glazer has explained it saying that it is as if someone had been convinced by a sociologist that change and reform are spurred by conflict and decided that, since all good things can come from the American Government, it ought to provide conflict, too.”

56

Alinsky's lessons in organizing and mobilizing community action independent of extra-community strings appear to have been lost in the face of the lure of OEO money. TWO's control over a local program designed for obtaining jobs had shown some progress until the Washington manna arrived. Operating with many of Alinsky's assumptions, OEO's effort stumbled under a proliferation of pressures. TWO, however, still exists despite the ravages of bureaucracies, Black Power demagogues, and internal conflicts. That it survives at all is a testament to its adaptability built in by its democratic/representative features. TWO's presence in the community and its autonomous cooperation with the neighborhood gangs is frequently credited for the lack of racial violence in Woodlawn.

ROCHESTER'S FIGHT

Although TWO, created in the early 1960's, is credited with channelling frustration away from rioting, after the burning summer of 1964, community action entered

a new phase marked by increasing black militancy and unrealistic federal promises.

The Economic Opportunity Act of 1964 launched the War on Poverty with many of the premises of the Alinsky method. Before examining Alinsky's effect on the federal planning, one other example of independent organizing will be described because it adds to an understanding of Alinsky's strengths and weaknesses. FIGHT in Rochester, New York, was a direct response to the riots in that city in July 1964. The riots, resulting in hundreds injured and millions of dollars in property damage, had a profound effect on a city which Alinsky dubbed "Smugtown, U.S.A.."

57

Gerald Astor's description of Rochester is worth repeating: "...an upstate conservative city, a culture bastion amid the apple knockers...founded upon high-skilled industry, dominated by an oligarchy and infected with a severe case of ghettoitis."

58

Once again, clergymen led the move toward organization. Their first choice was not Alinsky, but the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) which they invited into the city under the auspices of the Rochester Area Council of Churches.

59

When the SCLC non-violence doctrine proved ineffective in this riot-torn ghetto, Alinsky was asked for his help. The Council's invitation to Alinsky coupled with a two-year pledge of \$50,000 polarized the city. Such polarization between those who believed in him and those who denounced him as a hate-monger delighted Alinsky: "In order to organize, you must first polarize. People think of controversy as negative; they think consensus is better. But to organize, you need a Bull Connor or a Jim Clark."

60

With memories of fire houses dancing in their heads, the residents of Rochester settled down for a long, bitter conflict. For a variety of reasons they were initially surprised. First of all, there was no Bull Connor in Rochester and the city administration was not so stupid as Jim Clark. When the incipient FIGHT organization complained about housing or garbage pick-up, the city

administration arranged a settlement. It was also six years after TWO's beginning and, as Ed Chambers, the IAF field man, said, "...the enemy is more sophisticated."

61

FIGHT (the acronym stood for: Freedom, Integration, God, Honor, Today until Independence replaced Integration) became an official Alinsky model People's Organization in June, 1965, when it adopted its constitution and elected its first president. The president, the Reverend Mr. Franklin Florence, led FIGHT's coalition of over one-hundred organizations as the black community won control of an urban renewal citizens committee and placed three directors on the board of the local anti-poverty program.

62

Chambers recounted the strategy of escalated demands used by FIGHT in its struggle with the city-controlled agency:

We subjected them to constant harassment. Our first issue was that the public business can't be conducted in private, if their board went into private session, we would force our way in. They finally realized FIGHT is here to stay.

They said to themselves, 'We'd better give those people something to shut them up.' So they gave us three people on their board and \$65,000.

63

The \$65,000 Federal anti-poverty grant awarded in 1966 to FIGHT to train one-hundred Negroes to pass the civil service examinations, added to FIGHT's negotiating strength.

64

FIGHT used its new respectability to petition the New York State Education Commissioner to use greater speed in ending de facto school segregation. FIGHT also arranged for on-the-job training at Xerox for fifteen blacks. All of these activities were preparation for FIGHT's challenge to the Rochester-based Eastman Kodak Company.

The company with 40,000 nonunionized workers is the largest employer in the area. FIGHT charged Kodak with ignoring the needs of blacks, and asked the

company to train 500 Negro youths for semi-skilled positions. "If Kodak can take pictures of the moon, it can create jobs for our people," said Florence.

65

His words were amplified by threats of direct action such as picketing the plants and even the homes of Kodak executives. The President of Kodak in 1966, William S. Vaughn, agreed to talk with FIGHT and designated assistant vice-president John G. Mulder to handle the negotiations. On December 30, 1966, Mulder and Florence signed this joint statement: "The FIGHT organization and Kodak agreed to an objective of the recruitment and referral (to include screening and selection) of 600 unemployed people over a 24-month period, barring unforeseen economic changes affecting the Rochester community."

66

There were immediate unforeseen changes but they were political rather than economic ones. Shortly before the joint statement, Vaughn had been made chairman of the board and Kodak's new President, Louis K. Eilers, publicly, reneged on the proposal. Eilers instead asked FIGHT to cooperate in a company project which he described as "the white hope for the poor of Rochester." 67 The black poor were not interested in any white hope. James Ridgeway skillfully counterposed Florence's reaction to Eilers with Eilers' attitudes:

'They talk about America being a melting pot,' said Florence, 'but the question right now is not whether black can melt, but whether they can even get into the pot. That's what FIGHT has been trying to do— get some of them into the pot at Kodak...

'From what I have been able to learn of other Alinsky efforts this one seems to be developing according to his pattern,' Eilers said. 'An issue is picked. Community conflict is created by much talk, noise and pressure and the creation of confusion.

'In our case, the issue the Alinsky forces chose to be related to is the employment of Negroes. It is more and more clear, however, that all the talk about unemployment is only an issue or device being used to screen what FIGHT is really doing—and that is making a drive for power in the community.'

68

Eiler's words were particularly ironic as Alinsky had tried to stay out of Rochester. In every organizing effort his goal is to become dispensable as quickly as

possible, and with FIGHT's strong black awareness, he left even more of the decisions to the FIGHT leadership. He helped develop a parallel group of whites, the Friends of FIGHT, because he believes that Negroes need white allies.

The relationship between FIGHT and their Friends was an uneasy one until they joined forces against Kodak. The need for a new strategy to use against Kodak brought Alinsky back into the fight. Influenced by the white liberal support offered to FIGHT, he decided to "Fight Kodak" through stock proxies: "Liberals can go to cocktail parties and let their proxies do the work."

69

Alinsky moved around the country presenting the FIGHT side of the controversy, concentrating on church groups. He spoke to the National Council of Churches and the National Convention of Unitarians. When the latter group voted its stock proxies behind FIGHT and against racism, 'senators and congressmen affected by church pressure became interested.

70

Alinsky also attempted to coordinate a nationwide boycott of Kodak goods which was a failure within the tradition of unsuccessful national boycotts. Eventually, recognizing FIGHT's legitimate demands and responding to political pressure, Kodak wired FIGHT: "Kodak recognizes that FIGHT, as a broadbased community organization, speaks in behalf of the basic needs of the Negro poor in the Rochester area."

71

Kodak agreed to work with FIGHT but made it very clear that, "[W]e're not in the welfare-business, that's the government's job." 72 Although FIGHT in 1967 considered the telegram a victory. in 1969, three years after the abortive Florence/Mulder agreement, Kodak has renewed its delaying tactics. The company is supposedly waiting to see what happened with the Community Development Corporation Bill (S-30), but at the rate that the ninety-first Congress is moving it could be a long wait. So there will not be a new plant built in the ghetto during the next few years; where does FIGHT turn next? This is still an unanswered question and for many black and white Rochester residents no longer an urgent one. FIGHT leaders consider the organization's greatest accomplishment to be the new spirit with which it infused the black community. 73 And, ironically, many whites thank FIGHT for stabilizing the post-riot community.

CHAPTER II FOOTNOTES:

- 1 Anderson, p. 28.
- 2 Silberman, p. 335.
- 3 Saul D. Alinsky, "Citizen Participation and Community Organization in Planning and Urban Renewal" Speech presented before The Chicago Chapter of the National Association of Housing and Redevelopment Officials, January 29, 1962 (The Industrial Areas Foundation: Chicago, Illinois), pp. 7-8.
- 4 "Agitator Zeroes in on the Suburbanites," Business Week, February 8, 1969, p. 46.
- 5 Evelyn Zygmuntowicz, "The Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council and Its Health and Welfare Services" (unpublished Master of Social Work thesis, Loyola University, 1959), p. 9.
- 6 "Agitator Zeroes in on the Suburbanites," p. 46.
- 7 Alinsky interview, Wellesley.
- 8 Zygmuntowicz, p. 28.
- 9 "The Professional Radical," p. 45.
- 10 Zygmuntowicz, p. 42.
- 11 The Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council, 27th Annual Report (Chicago, Illinois: Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council, 1966), p. 1.
- 12 "The Professional Radical, p. 46.
- 13 Zygmuntowicz, p. 29.
- 14 "The Professional Radical," p. 46.
- 15 Zygmuntowicz, p. 53.
- 16 Ibid., p. 54.
- 17 Ibid., p. 60.
- 18 Ibid., p. 65.
- 19 Ibid.
- 20 The Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council, Annual Report of the Executive Secretary (Chicago, Illinois: Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council, 1948), p. 1.
- 21 27th Annual Report, pp. 27-28.
- 22 D.J.R. Bruckner, "Alinsky Rethinks the Idea of Community," Washington Post, February 20, 1969, p. G1.
- 23 Alinsky interview, Wellesley.
- 24 Phyllis Ryan, Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council Social Worker, private interview in Chicago, Illinois, January, 1969.

- 25 Ely Chinoy, *Sociological Perspective* (New York: Random House 1954), p. 30.
- 26 Silberman, p. 322.
- 27 Alinsky interview, Boston.
- 28 Silberman, p. 320.
- 29 Stephen C. Rose, "Saul Alinsky and His Critics," *Christianity and Crisis*, (July 20, 1964), p. 149.
- 30 Ernestine Cofield, "Ministers vs. Evils of Urban Renewal," *Chicago Defender Magazine*, November 19, 1962, p. 9.
- 31 "A Professional Radical Moves In On Rochester," *Harper's*, July, 1965, p. 53.
- 32 Silberman, p. 328.
- 33 Nicholas von Hoffman, interview by telephone in Washington, D.C., October, 1968.
- 34 Cofield, "Ministers vs. Evils of Urban Renewal," p. 9.
- 35 Silberman, p. 324.
- 36 *Ibid.*, p. 334.
- 37 *Ibid.*
- 38 *Ibid.*, p. 336.
- 39 *Ibid.*, p. 337.
- 40 *Ibid.*, pp. 339-341.
- 41 *Ibid.*
- 42 Very Rev. Msgr. John J. Egan, "The Archdiocese Responds," *Church Metropolis*, (Summer, 1965), p. 16.
- 43 Alinsky interview, Boston.
- 44 Ernestine Cofield, "How University of Chicago Was Stopped By A Fighting Community," *Chicago Defender Magazine*, November 21, 1962, p. 9.
- 45 Stephen C. Rose, "Power Play City," *Crossroads*, (January-March, 1967), p. 12.
- 46 Gerald Astor, "The 'Apostle' and The 'Fool'," *Look* (June 25, 1968), p. 31.
- 47 Silberman , p. 348.
- 48 David Sanford, "South Side Story," *The New Republic*, (July 6, 1968), p. 13.
- 49 *Ibid.*
- 50 "Support of Chicago Gangs," *Congressional Quarterly*, June 28, 1968, p. 1590.
- 51 Sanford,
- 52 McClellan and the Informers: Bigotry's Bedfellows," *The Christian Century*, (July, 1968), p. 887.
- 53 William Jones, "TWO Chief Assails Testimony," *Chicago Tribune*, June 22, 1968, p. 4.
- 54 William Jones.
- 55 "Support of Chicago Gangs."

- 56 Nathan Glazer, "The Grand Design of the Poverty Program," *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, (New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968), p. 290.
- 57 Anderson, p. 30.
- 58 Astor, p. 34.
- 59 Anderson, p. 30.
- 60 Astor, p. 34.
- 61 Anderson, p. 31.
- 62 James Ridgeway, "Attack on Kodak," *The New Republic*, January 21, 1967, p. 30.
- 63 Anderson, p. 87
- 64 Ibid.
- 65 Ibid., p. 89.
- 66 Ridgeway, p. 31.
- 67 Ibid.
- 68 Ibid., p. 30.
- 69 Astor, p. 34.
- 70 Ibid.
- 71 Ibid.
- 72 Ibid.
- 73 Anderson, p. 92.

CHAPTER III

"A PRIZE PIECE OF POLITICAL PORNOGRAPHY"

One of the more intriguing puzzles to solve concerns Alinsky's relationship to the War on Poverty. That he greatly influenced the legislation seems evident. That he despises the effects of that legislation is undeniable. The key to the puzzle involves both Alinsky's effect on the poverty warriors and his response to them. Daniel P. Moynihan who helped draft the original poverty legislation has described his understanding of the origins and failures of the community action programs in his book Maximum Feasible Misunderstanding. Moynihan writes in a spirited style but even his behind-the-scenes stance does not make his argument less confusing.

He dissects the so-called "opportunity theory" articulated by Lloyd E. Ohlin and Richard A. Cloward both of the Columbia School of Social Work. He points to the theory as the basis for many of the premises underlying the Economic

Opportunity Act. 1 Moynihan sets up a sequence leading from the Cloward/Ohlin thesis to the Mobilization for Youth (MFY) project in New York City to the federal legislation which is perhaps chronologically correct but seems to miss the point.

If, as Moynihan states, “the central concept of each program (MFY and OEO) is that of opportunity”

2

then what did the “maximum feasible participation” clause mean? Moynihan indirectly defines it in the following way:

The community action title, which established the one portion of the program that would not be directly monitored from Washington, should provide for the ‘maximum feasible participation of the residents of the areas and the members of the groups’ involved in the local programs. Subsequently this phrase was taken to sanction a specific theory of social change, and there were those present in Washington at the time who would have drafted just such language with precisely that object.

3

Moynihan continues explaining that his understanding of the original purpose of the clause was to ensure the participation of persons, especially in the South, who were normally excluded from the political process.

4

But, in such areas real participation in decision-making would precipitate social change on a scale far wider than extension of opportunity to partake in already functioning results of decision-making suggests. Part of the trouble with Moynihan’s analysis is that he defines neither “participation” nor “social change” as operative terms. There are, of course, rhetorical allusions to the need for men to play greater roles in shaping their own lives, and to the dire state of twentieth-century America. He echoes Gunnar Myrdal’s warnings that the country has far to go in insuring democratic participation on all levels of the political system, but he concludes that the community action programs “with their singular emphasis on ‘maximum feasible participation’ of the poor themselves comprise the most notable effort to date to mount a systematic social response to the problem Myrdal outlined.

5

Yet, there is little sense of what Moynihan refers to when he uses that word “participation” especially as the keystone to a “systematic social response.” He even questions the entire theory of participation using a quote from the work Bernard J. Frieden and Robert Morris did on alienation:

'Least convincing have been those analyses which have asserted that the fact of participation by the poor, in itself, will significantly alter the conditions deplored, as for example, the belief that civic participation in itself leads to a reduction in deviant behavior.

6

Somehow Alinsky's use of participation as a process through which individuals determine the action to be taken by a community organization has been lost in the academic/bureaucratic crossfire.

What OEO and Moynihan seem to mean by “participation” involves the incorporation of the poor and “deviant” into the mainstream not through their participatory planning but through their acquiescent participation.

In his appropriately titled article, “By or For the Poor?”, Andrew Kopkind discusses the contradictions inherent in the participation clause:

What was new and exciting about the War on Poverty was that it gave hope of putting some political and economic power into the hands of the ‘under-class’ of the poor, as labor legislation had strengthened the bargaining power of workers three decades earlier.

Through the Wagner Act, the workers got recognition; they used their new power to win economic benefits. In the same way, the maximum feasible participation clause in the OEO legislation promised recognition and thus power to the poor.

7

Recognition of the problem of poverty among legislators perhaps, but there was little realization among them that their legislating participation might result in any alteration of power.

Moynihan occasionally acknowledges the incompatibility of legislating participatory planning (i.e. “true” participation) and expecting a conservative

Congress to continue funding it once they perceived what they had writ. One of these instances occurs in a long passage about Alinsky:

The blunt reality is that sponsors of community action who expected to adopt the conflict strategy of Saul D. Alinsky and at the same time expected to be recipients of large sums of money, looked for, to paraphrase Jefferson, 'what never was and never will be.'

Alinsky emerges from the 1960's a man of enhanced stature. His influence on the formulation of the antipoverty program was not great. Indeed it was negligible, in that a primary motive of these efforts was to give things to the poor that they did not have.

Alinsky's law, laid down in Reveille for Radicals, which appeared in 1946, was that in the process of social change there is no such thing as give, only take. True or not, by the time the community action programs began to be founded, he had behind him some three decades of organizing poor or marginal neighborhoods (white as well as black) and in every instance this process had taken the form of inducing conflict and fighting for power.

Was there not something to be learned here? Could it be that this is somehow the normal evolution once such an effort is begun?...Alinsky's view was nothing if not explicit and public: social stability is a condition reached through negotiated compromise between power organizations. (His origins, of course, are in the trade union movement, specifically the United Mine Workers).

The problem of the poor is not only that they lack money, but that they lack power. This means that they have no way of threatening the status quo, and therefore that there can be no social change until this organizational condition is changed.

Organization first, antipoverty program second. Early in the life of the Office of Economic Opportunity, Alinsky was willing to contemplate that Federal funds, bypassing City Hall and channeled directly to indigenous organizations, might be used to bring such organizations into being. But his own experience and practice belied any such possibility. Throughout his career he had begun his organizing campaigns with cash in hand, completely independent of the power structure with which he wished to bargain. His entire analysis of the process of

social chance argued that official community action programs would soon fall under the direction of City Hall.

8

If, indeed, the purpose of the War on Poverty was to “give”, then most of its Alinsky-like rhetoric about “helping the poor help themselves” and opening “opportunity” and bringing “hope to all who contemplate their future in terms of their discouraging present” went no deeper than the public relations division. 9 Alinsky’s periodic outbursts about the hypocrisy of the War on Poverty have provided unforgettable copy—especially his labeling the entire effort a “prize piece of political pornography...a huge political pork barrel, and a feeding trough for the welfare industry, surrounded by sanctimonious, hypocritical, phony, moralistic——.”

10

Sargent Shriver candidly challenged Alinsky by declaring that the War on Poverty had done “more for the Negro in 25 months than Alinsky has in 25 years.”

11

Which is precisely Alinsky’s point, for as he replied: “We (the Industrial Areas Foundation) spend \$100,000 a year, and Shriver compares us with the U.S. Government. Shriver says he’s done more for the Negro than we have. He’s telling the truth. We’ve never done anything for the Negroes; we’ve worked with them.”

12

The one poverty war campaign for which Alinsky served as consultant, was the short-lived Federal pilot training program for organizers at Syracuse University. When the trainees organized slum dwellers against city agencies, the city government complained loudly to Washington and the funds were withdrawn.

13

This incident foreshadowed the eventual enactment of the amendment to the Economic Opportunity Act passed in December, 1967, which provided that local governments would have the option of bringing their community action agency under their official control.

14

Even with the unenforceable assurance that one-third of the representatives on the local board must be “poor” with bypass powers given to the director, Representative Edith Green’s (D. Ore.) amendment strengthened the positions of Mayors such as Daley, who already controlled their local agency, and effectively moved every other agency under the umbrella of City Hall. The amendment also opened the way for concerted attacks on the high-risk programs such as TWO’s. Moynihan reprints Alinsky’s 1965 prognosis for the War on Poverty: Unless there are drastic changes in direction, rationale and administration, the anti-poverty program may well become the worst political blunder and boomerang of the present administration.”

15

Moynihan lays the blame for not recognizing the validity of Alinsky’s perspective on the administrators of the program and the social scientists who devised, the theory of participation without realizing the meaning their words would assume in practice. One of the arguments in Moynihan’s book is that “social science is at its weakest, at its worst, when it offers theories of individual or collective behavior which raises the possibility, by controlling certain inputs, of bringing about mass behavioral change.”

16

A good point, but one that Alinsky made eleven years earlier in a speech before the Association of Community Councils in Chicago:

We face a danger in undue emphasis of attention on process, so that we may well lose sight of the purpose. Too much concern with process reaches a point, as is obvious, in a number of parts of this field, whereby the devotion to process has not only resulted in the loss of purpose, but it becomes an academic greenhouse for the nurturing of intellectual seedlings which could never grow in the hard, cold world outside

17

Alinsky’s 1965 speech about the War on Poverty went beyond pornography and process into areas where Moynihan treats softly, city hall patronage and welfare industry -centrism. Before the Green Amendment Alinsky observed that most city halls, acting through committees composed of the party faithful, controlled the local antipoverty funds.

18

Poverty funds were frequently used to stifle independent action in the name of “community consensus” or if programs did bypass city hall the officials would disown them in order to take themselves “off the hook.”

19

Another aspect of the poverty war which Alinsky criticized was its “vast network of sergeants drawing general’s pay.”

20

He illustrated the “startling contrast” between many salaries before and after assuming positions with OEO. It seems as though “nowhere in this great land of ours is the opportunity more promising than in the Office of Economic Opportunity.”

21

Even more disturbing to Alinsky than the city hall patronage, which is predictable, is the attitude of professional social workers: “The anti-poverty program may well be regarded as history’s greatest relief program for, the benefit of the welfare industry.”

22

The requirement of maximum feasible participation raised questions for those institutionally involved in aiding the poor. For example, who was to select the one-third? The welfare industry’s vested interests naturally made it anxious to get a piece of the new action.

Frequently the desire for involvement led welfare professionals into subverting those programs in which they had no part .23 Alinsky concludes his critique by commenting on the crucial question: What can be done to make a poverty program functional?

First, I would have serious doubts about getting a poverty program to help and work with the poor until such a time as the poor through their own organized power would be able to provide bona fide legitimate representatives of their interests who would sit at the programming table and have a strong voice in both the formulation and the carrying on of the program.

This means an organized poor possessed of sufficient power to threaten the status quo with disturbing alterations so that it would induce the status quo to come through with a genuine, decent meaningful poverty program.

24

This is usual Alinsky talk but, Moynihan notwithstanding, there is evidence that from 1965 at least Alinsky's views were very influential within certain circles of poverty warriors. (There is still a good argument that ideas first practiced by Alinsky influenced the actual writing of the legislation even though the authors might not have acknowledged him).

In February, 1965, OEO issued a Community Action Program Guide attempting to define the ambiguous participation clause by strongly urging the involvement of poor people in political action. 25 The relationship between the Newark riots in the Summer of 1967, and the local poverty agency which was one of the few in the country to operate autonomously, is still a matter of investigation.

26

A cartoon in a 1968 VISTA publication depicts an over-zealous VISTA volunteer striking out at all available targets often hitting those, such as Alinsky, who are supposedly on his side. (Appendix I) There is a great lesson in that VISTA cartoon. All too often the War on Poverty with confused intentions and armed with misinterpreted social theory fulfilled Moynihan's concluding description of the community action programs: "...the soaring rhetoric, the minimum performance; the feigned constancy, the private betrayal; in the end...the sell-out."

27

CHAPTER III FOOTNOTES:

1 Daniel P. Moynihan, *Maximum Feasible Misunderstanding* (New York: The Free Press 1968).

2 *Ibid.*, p. 46.

3 *Ibid.*, p. 57.

4 *Ibid.*, p. 87.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 161.

6 *Ibid.*, p. 188.

7 Andrew Kopkind, "By or For the Poor?" *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim Waxman, (New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968), pp. 226-227.

- 8 Moynihan, pp. 185-186.
- 9 National Advisory Council on Economic Opportunity, Report of the Council, Focus on Community Action (Washington, D.C.: The National Advisory Council on Economic Opportunity, 1968), p. x.
- 10 Anderson, p. 94.
- 11 Astor, p. 34.
- 12 Ibid.
- 13 John Kifner, "A Professional Radical Rallies the Poor," The New York Times, January 15, 1967, p. 10E.
- 14 Moynihan, p. 158.
- 15 Ibid., p. 187.
- 16 Ibid., p. 191.
- 17 Saul D. Alinsky, "From Citizen Apathy to Participation," Speech presented at the Sixth Annual Fall Conference Association of Community Councils of Chicago, October 19, 1957 (The Industrial Areas Foundation: Chicago, Illinois), p. 10.
- 18 Saul D. Alinsky, "The War on Poverty—Political Pornography," Poverty: Power and Politics, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, (New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968), p. 173. 19 Ibid., p. 175.
- 20 Ibid.
- 21 Ibid.
- 22 Ibid., p. 176.
- 23 Ibid.
- 24 Ibid., p. 177.
- 25 Barbara Carter, "Sargent Shriver and the Role of the Poor," Poverty: Power and Politics, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, (New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968), p. 208.
- 26 Ibid., p. 209.
- 27 Moynihan, p. 203.

CHAPTER IV

PERSPECTIVES ON ALINSKY AND HIS MODEL

Around the edges of Alinsky's critique of the War on Poverty are vestigial reminders that he himself is not blameless. As a model builder he is somewhat accountable for even the misguided application of that model. There are also areas of action for which he is more directly responsible, so that any evaluation of Alinsky must include both his accomplishments and his methodology. Before

discussing either, however, it is necessary to say something about the man himself.

One of the primary problems with the Alinsky model is that the removal of Alinsky drastically alters its composition.

Alinsky is a born organizer who is not easily duplicated, but, in addition to his skill, he is a man of exceptional charm. The Economist article, calling him the "Plato on the Barricades," described it in this way:

His charm lies in his ability to commit himself completely to the people in the room with him. In a shrewd though subtle way he often manipulates them while speaking directly to their experience. Still he is a man totally at ease with himself, mainly because he loves his work which always seems to be changing—new communities, new contests, new fights.

1

Thus, keeping in mind the difficulties that the less-than-charming encounter in their organizing attempts, let us evaluate method and methodology referring to the three case studies investigated. Although the long-term effectiveness of Alinsky's organizing efforts cannot yet be assessed, the Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council is a well-established community organization. As previously noted, the Council's democratic enthusiasm has yielded to chauvinistic defensiveness. Randomly selected issues of the Back of the Yards Journal illustrate the self-centered smugness of a neighborhood with political influence.

The Journal's pages, are filled with progress reports about area improvements sponsored jointly by the Council and City Hall. The Council's Executive Secretary, once Alinsky's fellow-radical, has held his position for over twenty-five years and, if the neighborhood does not "change" (i.e. integrate) he could hold it for another twenty-five.

Change is the key to the situation in Back of the Yards today just as it was in 1939, only now the residents are the status quo. When a community is organized around the concept of self-interest as Back of the Yards and other Alinsky-organized areas have been, it is natural that self-interest remains the theme of that community's cohesion.

The Council has through the years helped to superimpose an identity upon the area. John Haffner, who has worked for the Journal since it began, remembers the old “jungle” and is proud that few residents move from Back of the Yards.

2

The lack of mobility among the residents is often cited as a criticism of Alinsky for “nailing down” the neighborhood. 3 This criticism has been applied in a slightly altered form to Woodlawn. Philip M. Hauser, head of the Department of Sociology at the University of Chicago, believes that “[t]he methods by which Alinsky organized TWO may actually have impeded the achievement of consensus and thus delayed the attaining of Woodlawn’s true objectives.” 4 Even questioning whether Professor Hauser knows what those “true objectives” are, his comment is suggestive of other academic criticism of the Alinsky model’s results. Dr. Harold Foy, editor of *Christian Century*, and Dr. Frank Reissman of the New York Institute for Developmental Studies, are two other outspoken critics. Dr. Foy’s objections center on Alinsky’s abrasive manner and avowed intention to alter the-existing balance of social power. He has charged Alinsky with encouraging “a political movement whose object is to establish control over urban society by raising up from its ruins a ‘power structure’ dictatorship based on slum dwellers” 5 Such amorphous hysteria is characteristic of Dr. Foy. Dr. Reissman, however, presents a formidable critique in his article “The Myth of Saul Alinsky.”

6

He incorporates a spectrum of objections the most important of which concerns Alinsky’s apparent inability to move toward anything in the way of developing a movement or a national program or national organization.

7

Reissman constructs his critique around Alinsky’s emphasis on socialism and the results of that localism which Reissman considers ineffective. He uses an estimate made by Nicholas von Hoffman, that only 2% of a community are ever activated in any IAF organizing drive, to demonstrate the non-representative nature of the mobilization.

The point is valid but of little significance since in any organization the leaders are among the most active members, and decision-making necessarily excludes some elements at times. A more critical question, which Reissman only implies involves the long-range effectiveness of recruited leaders. The only visible

national figure to emerge from an IAF endeavor is Caesar Chavez who began as an organizer. Reissman has a better argument when he moves from the internal structure of the local organizations to their activities. The question, as Reissman phrases it, is whether Alinsky politicizes an area or simply directs "people into a kind of dead-end local activism?"

8

Reissman answers his own question by focusing on Chicago where the most publicized of Alinsky's efforts have taken place. They have not for all their noise shaken the hold of the Daley machine.

9

Perhaps, the Alinsky model's emphasis on local issues and goals determined locally diverts energies from wider or coalition organizations.

Reissman postulates that Alinsky's opposition to large programs, broad goals, and ideology confuses even those who participate in the local organizations because they find no context for their actions. Yet, Reissman's proposed solution depends on the "organizer-strategist- intellectual" to "provide the connections, the larger-view that will lead to the development of a movement."

10

Almost as an afterthought he adds: "This is not to suggest that the larger view should be imposed upon the local group; yet, it should be developed, in part, by nationally oriented leadership."

11

This position is accepted by some New Left strategists who, although, disenchanted with Alinsky-like faith in individuals, apply many of his tactics in confrontation politics.

The problems inherent in such an approach, including elitist arrogance and repressive intolerance, have become evident during recent university crises. The engineers of disruption, lacking Alinsky's flexibility in dealing with their "enemy" (i.e. administrators, trustees, etc.), become hardened into non-negotiable situations. Conflicts then run the possibility of escalating into zero sum games where nobody wins.

Although Alinsky, publicly dismissed the Reissman critique in 1967, he began developing a coherent radical strategy to deal with the trends of the 1970's. Underlying criticism such as Hauser's and Reissman's is the debate over the merits of consensus and conflict both as a means for understanding social processes and for achieving social goal's. Alinsky, the exemplary conflict advocate, dismisses the consensus theorists:

One thing we instill in all our organizers is that old Spanish-Civil War slogan: 'Better to die on your feet than to live on your knees,' Social scientists don't like to think in those terms. They would rather talk about politics being a matter of accommodation, consensus– and not this conflict business. This is academic drivel. How do you have consensus before you have conflict? There has to be a rearrangement of power and then you get consensus.

12

As with most of Alinsky's political analyses there is a convincing ring to this one; however, "reality", which Alinsky champions, is not so facilely analyzed. The juxtaposition of consensus and conflict has been a matter of dispute among social scientists since Plato.

For our purposes we can join the debate during the 1950's, presupposing all that went before. During the 1950's the conflict theorists such as Lewis Coser followed up the work of men such as Georg Simmel in order to challenge the prevailing consensus orientation. Exemplifying this consensus orientation was Seymour Martin Lipset who writes in Political Man:

Inherent in all democratic systems is the constant threat that the group conflicts which are democracy's life-blood may solidify to the point where they threaten to disintegrate the society. Hence conditions which serve to moderate the intensity of partisan battle are among the key requisites of democratic government.

13

Lipset's statement, more functionally prescriptive than societally descriptive, is indicative of other consensus thinkers such as Dewey or Parsons. For them, conflict is incompatible with structure, and organization is dependent on a consensus essential to social equilibrium.

Irving Louis Horowitz in his article "Consensus, Conflict, and Co-operation" suggests that the consensus thinkers during the 1950's perceived an increasing democratization of American society that precipitated their search for a consensual basis underlying the affluent society.

14

Consensus was considered fundamental to the managerial state in which mass persuasion is more effective than mass terror.

15

Coser's challenge to the consensual judgment that conflict is dysfunctional is particularly effective because of distinctions he makes among conflicts. The most obvious distinction is internal and external conflict. Because Alinsky's concern centers on intergroup conflicts rather than intra-group ones, these remarks will be limited to the former types.

The discriminating manner in which Coser handles inter-group conflicts can be seen in the following excerpts from the conclusion of *The Functions of Social Conflict*:

In loosely structured groups and open societies, conflict, which aims at a resolution of tension between antagonists, is likely to have stabilizing and integrative functions for the relationship. By permitting immediate and direct expression of rival claims, such social systems are able to readjust their structures by eliminating the sources of dissatisfaction...

A flexible society benefits from conflict because such behavior, by helping to create and modify norms, assures its continuance under changed conditions... Since the outbreak of the conflict indicates a rejection of a previous accommodation between parties, once the respective power of the contenders has been ascertained through conflict, a new equilibrium can be established and the relationship can proceed on this new basis...

16

Assuming that American society is "open" the implication of the above analysis applied to conflict in this country is that such conflict is stabilizing. There is, however, a necessary qualification to be made regarding "realistic and "nonrealistic" conflict:

Social conflicts that arise from frustrations of specific demands within a relationship and from estimates of gains of the participants, and that are directed at the presumed frustrating object, can be called realistic conflicts. Insofar as they are means toward specific results, they can be replaced by alternative modes of interaction with the contending party if such alternatives seem to be more adequate for realizing the end in view.

Nonrealistic conflicts, on the other hand, are not occasioned by the rival ends of the antagonists, but by the need for tension release of one or both of them. In this case the conflict is not oriented toward the attainment of specific results. Insofar as unrealistic conflict is an end in itself, insofar as it affords only tension release, the chosen antagonist can be substituted for by any other suitable target.

17

There is, then, no direct relation between stabilization and conflict per-se but between stabilization and certain types of conflict. This conclusion is essential for our understanding of Alinsky's use of conflict.

Although the People's Organizations once established engage more often in realistic than nonrealistic conflicts,

18

their formation is largely a process of exploiting nonrealistic conflict. It is during this process that Alinsky's critics accuse him of "rubbing raw the sores of discontent" without any specific goal in mind.

Alinsky views the process as having several ends among which is the public airing of grievances:

The very action of elevating these dormant hidden hostilities to the surface for confrontation and ventilation and conversion into problems is in itself a constructive and most important social catharsis.

The alternative would be the permitting of incessant accumulation and compounding of submerged frustrations, resentments and hostilities in large segments of our population; with the clogging of all channels for relief evolving a nightmarish setting for a probable backfiring of actions generated by irrational, vindictive hate with tragically destructive consequences to all parties.

19

Alinsky's conclusion that the "ventilation" of hostilities is healthy in certain situations is valid, but across-the-board "social catharsis" cannot be prescribed. Catharsis has a way of perpetuating itself so that it becomes an end in itself. Alinsky's psychodramatics have brought him attention and catalyzed organizational activity, but many sociologists, such as Professor Annemarie Shimony of Wellesley College, regard Alinsky as a showman rather than an activist.

20

Professor Shimony considers both Back of the Yards and Woodlawn failures; the former because of its segregationist tendencies, which are particular hostilities publicly expressed, and the latter because of its takeover by gangs who epitomize a blatant hostility approach. Another criticism of Alinsky's catharsis approach is the difficulty in applying it. Alinsky, the master showman, is able to orchestrate it, but other less-skilled organizers, such as the Reverend Mr. Fry, cannot maintain control. Many of the Alinsky-inspired poverty warriors could not (discounting political reasons) move beyond the cathartic first step of organizing groups "to oppose, complain, demonstrate, and boycott" to developing and running a program.

21

Coupled to the problem of conflict is the question of what are the results of realistic conflict? The answer in Coser's words is "the maintenance or continual readjustment of the balance of power."

22

And power, from white to black, is Alinsky's language. Recently the language of power has become more familiar among social analysts who have finally arrived at Alinsky's 1939 conclusion that the problems of the poor are more directly related to their lack of power than to their lack of money.

The book, *Poverty: Power and Politics*, neatly colonizes the "new" power approach to the problem of self-help. More accurately the problem is not one of "power" but of "powerlessness."

Warren C. Haggstrom in his essay on "the Power of the Poor" summarizes the approach to the problem of poverty based on the psychology of powerlessness;

If the problem were only one of a lack of money, it could be solved through provision of more and better paying jobs for the poor, increased minimum wage levels, higher levels of welfare payments, and so on. There would be, in that case, no real need for the poor to undertake any social action on their own behalf. This view is consistent with the idea that the poor are unable to participate in and initiate the solution of their own problems.

However, since it is more likely that the problem is one of powerlessness, joint initiative by the poor on their own behalf should precede and accompany responses from the remainder of society. In practice this initiative is likely to be most effectively exercised by powerful conflict organizations based in neighborhoods of poverty.

23

These paragraphs, originally written in 1964, are included in a 1968 collection with other prescriptive treatises urging similar solutions to social problems—which are now out-of-date.

One of the people who now recognizes the anachronistic nature of small autonomous conflict organizations is Alinsky himself.

A critique of the power/conflict model for community organization in 1969 can no longer be a critique of the Alinsky-method because that method has undergone a significant evolution since its coalescence in 1939. Those who build models frequently leave their obsolescent ruins behind them for others to play with while they begin building anew.

Alinsky's evolution within the context of the last thirty years places in relief America's great challenge: the search for a viable community. Before discussing this search and Alinsky's role in it, the obsolescence of the power/conflict model will be explored. A primary reason for the obsolescence of the power/conflict model is that the unit to which it applies, the territorially defined community, is no longer a workable societal unit.

The decline of the neighborhood has been occurring since the turn of the century, slowing somewhat during the Depression then accelerating after the war.

Accompanying the decline of the traditional neighborhood as a living unit were the massive centralization of power on the federal level and the growth of the suburbs. Federal centralization reduced local and state power, while mushrooming suburbs resulted in a form of power schizophrenia in which the urban areas remained the centers of business and culture only at the mercy of commuters.

Thus, we find ourselves in the middle of an urban crisis which is really a crisis of community power. Kenneth Boulding views the problem in the perspective of the international system and sees:

The crux of the problem is that we cannot have community unless we have an aggregate of people with some decisions making power.

The impotence of the city, perhaps its very inappropriateness as a unit is leading to its decay. Its impotence arises, as I have suggested earlier, because it is becoming a mere pawn in economic, political, and military decision-making. The outlying suburb is actually in better shape. It is easier for a relatively small unit to have some sense of community, and the suburb at least has a little more control over its own destiny...Its local government, its school board, and other community agencies often are able to gather a considerable amount of support and interest from the people they serve.

24

Boulding's observations might be used by a modern conflict theorist arguing in favor of Haggstrom's advocacy of conflict organizations in poverty areas. If, he might argue, an aggregate is impotent then there is need for arousing the individuals in that aggregate to exercise their citizenry power.

The next question then becomes, against whom would the conflict be directed? Traditionally the power/conflict model was applied in urban communities in order to organize against something: meat packers, the University of Chicago, Kodak.

The complicated overlapping layers comprising our interdependent urban areas today makes it difficult to single out an "enemy." One of the factors contributing to the Ocean Hill-Brownsville school controversy in New York during the Fall of 1968 was the marked absence of an identifiable enemy. The target shifted from the teacher's union to the School Board to the state to the Ford Foundation and

around again. The lack of a clear-cut enemy against whom to mobilize underscored the lack of a community capable of mobilization. Yet, perhaps, the conflict theorist might continue his argument by suggesting that the problem is not in the model but in those applying it. With the "right" organizers, such as Alinsky, would it not be possible to organize a community utilizing conflict and participation?

A possible reply recalls the FIGHT effort in Rochester. Many critics of Alinsky's work there believe that the end result is merely a "better ghetto." 25 Alinsky himself is unhappy about the mostly symbolic function which FIGHT has assumed in the community.

26

Given the components of FIGHT, however, is there anything more to be expected? The conditions of slum-bound blacks in our Northern cities is enmeshed in what the Kerner Commission referred to as "institutional racism." One does not practice the fine art of gadfly conflict against the overwhelming odds suggested by the Commission and Boulding. Interestingly, this society seems to be in a transition period, caught between conflict and consensus. The closest parallel might be the 1930's when a changing, but still coherent consensus withstood the assaults of outcast groups. The position of labor is the analogy frequently cited to justify the power/conflict model.

Although labor fomented conflict, its goal was always a share of the American Dream. The lack of radicalism in the American labor movement should not surprise anyone who studies the effect that this country's phenomenal growth had on forming the ethos and expectations of the people. In Coser's terms, the labor conflicts were realistic and eventually accommodated because institutions were flexible.

During the years since World War II, our institutions have become less flexible under their managerial weight, and the conflicts less realistic. Men still want jobs, but they now demand "meaning" in the jobs they receive. Just because such a demand would have been ludicrous in the jobless thirties the analogy with that era cannot be drawn too closely. Being in the middle of a transition obscures one's ability to assess it. Elements taken for granted in the power/conflict model of the late 1950's and early 1960's must be newly considered. One such element is the role of participation. The power/conflict model assumed that

participation, as the root of the democratic process, was a necessary and good thing.

Today, nothing is so certain as we wonder just what it is we are participating in. With convincing eloquence John Gardner has argued that the United States has evolved into a society operating on the "beehive model" that locks individuals into tasks that seem isolated and meaningless.

27

The danger of this, Gardner warns, is that "men and women taught to cherish a set of values and then trapped in a system that negates those values may react with anger and even violence." 28 It is doubtful whether the tired cry for participation offers a solution for, as Gardner says, it is not so obvious that "the urge to participate actively in the shaping of one's social institutions is a powerful human motive."

29

In addition to the uncertainty of its two fundamental assumptions, community, and participation, the power/conflict model is rendered inapplicable by existing societal conflicts. The primary visible conflict today is racial with most of our urban problems having racial aspects. Any attempt to specify a conflict cannot help but touch on the larger issues of racism and segregation.

Once those issues are raised settlement becomes increasingly difficult, as illustrated in Roger Fisher's work on "fractionating conflict." 30 Fisher's salami-slicing tactics for dealing with conflict along with Amitai Etzioni's suggestion that appropriate bribes be offered are two theoretical modifications of the power/conflict model that warrant practical testing. Yet, as our "two societies" move further apart contrived conflict serves to exacerbate the polarization. Horowitz labels the element needed during this transition "cooperation" and Alinsky would agree.

31

The search for community and the feeling of powerlessness characterize the entire society, not just the poor at whom the power/conflict model was originally aimed. Alinsky's realizations that the fight against reaction continues in Back of the Yards; that TWO's conflict orientation backfired; and that FIGHT needed its proxy-voting friends signaled his rethinking the idea of community and devising new strategies to achieve democratic equality.

CHAPTER IV FOOTNOTES:

- 1 "Plato on the Barricades," p. 14.
- 2 John Haffner, Reporter on the Back of the Yards Journal, private interview in Chicago, Illinois, January, 1969.
- 3 Bruckner, p. G1.
- 4 Anderson, p. 102.
- 5 Ibid.
- 6 Frank Reissman, "The Myth of Saul Alinsky," Dissent (July-August, 1967), p. 46.
- 7 Ibid., p. 474.
- 8 Ibid., p. 475.
- 9 Ibid., p. 473.
- 10 Ibid., p. 474.
- 11 Ibid.
- 12 Anderson, p. 102.
- 13 Seymour Martin Lipset, Political Man (Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Co., Inc., 1959), pp. 70-71.
- 14 Irving Louis Horowitz, "Consensus, Conflict, and Co-operation," System, Change, and Conflict, ed. N.J. Demerath III and Richard A. Peterson (New York: The Free Press, 1967), p. 265.
- 15 Ibid., pp. 276-277.
- 16 Coser, pp. 154-156.
- 17 Ibid.
- 18 For a conflicting opinion see: Thomas D. Sherrard and Richard C. Murray, "The Church and Neighborhood Community Organization," Social Work, (July, 1965), pp. 3-14.
- 19 Alinsky, "Citizen Participation and Community Organization in Planning and Urban Renewal," p. 13.
- 20 Annemarie. Shimony, Professor of Sociology at Wellesley College, private interview in Wellesley, Massachusetts, March, 1969.
- 21 National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders, Report of the Commission, Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders (New York: Bantam Books, 1968), p. 297.
- 22 Coser, p. 156.
- 23 Warren C. Haggstrom, "The Power of the Poor," Poverty: Power and Politics, ed. Chaim I. Waxman (New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968), p. 134.
- 24 Kenneth Boulding, "The City as an Element in the International System," Daedulus, (Fall, 1968), p. 1118.
- 25 Anderson, p. 102.

26 Alinsky interview, Wellesley.

27 Richard E. Edmonds, "Gardner Urges U.S.: Revive Participation," The Harvard Crimson, March 27, 1969, p. 1.

29 Ibid., p. 3.

30 Roger Fisher, "Fractionating Conflict," International Conflict and Behavioral Science, ed. Roger Fisher (New York: Basic Books, Inc. 1964), pp. 91-110.

31 Horowitz.

CHAPTER V

REALIZING LIFE AFTER BIRTH

The previous chapter was a "perspective" rather than a "critique" because both Alinsky and his model are continuing to evolve. Although his basic premises, such as the primacy of power and the unavoidability of a relative morality are unchanged, his approach to the problem of redistributing power has shifted since his days as a labor organizer.

These shifts are not easily categorized, but they fall into two broad areas; his rethinking the meaning of community and the role of centralized national planning in social change. Central to Alinsky's evolving socio/political philosophy is his rethinking the idea of community:

I do not think the idea of geographical areas, especially of neighborhoods, is any longer applicable. A long time ago, probably with the advent of the car, we came to the end of the definable area.

People no longer really live their lives in neighborhoods. We have political subdivisions which are things out of the past, lines on the maps; we are still involved with this idea. But the life of the people is something else. We are going to have to find out where it really is and how to organize it."

1

When Alinsky talks about finding "it" he is talking about the content of life in mass civilization. The inquiry is really a two-part one: Why, since industrial man found the "good life" does he seem to have lost himself, and where do we go from here?

For Alinsky, the two are connected with the modern search for community. In his speech, "Is There Life After Birth?", presented before the Episcopal Theological Seminary in 1967, Alinsky deals with both parts of the question.

2

Echoing the dire predictions of Ortega y Gasset about the stifling effects resulting from a climate of conformity and consensus, Alinsky concludes that what is at stake is our individual and collective sanity.

3

Unlike the philosopher or artist, he looks for salvation in the political system.

The central problem in the late twentieth century according to Alinsky is the

maintenance and development of that political mechanism which carries the best promise for a way of life that would enable individuals to secure their identity, have the opportunity to grow and achieve being as free men in fact, men willing to make decisions and bear their consequences.

4

Here, in a very world-oriented way, is the modern man attempting to live in the world-as-it-is. Alinsky continues:

Most people have been and are fearful to pay this price for freedom, and so freedom has largely been freedom to avoid these responsibilities. The free man is one who would break loose from the terrestrial, chronological existence of security and status and take off into the adventure which is life with its passions, drama, risks, dangers, creative joys, and the ability to change with change.

5

In response to a question about his personal philosophy, Alinsky, cringing at the use of labels, ruefully admitted that he might be called an "existentialist."

6

Yet, as Alinsky has warned before, words can get in the way, especially when discussing the route to such a political mechanism as he outlines. Alinsky simplifies the matter by concentrating on the actualization of traditional democratic ideals. He advocates belief in man's ability to govern himself and the importance of voluntarism in a free society.

These are old ideas, old for Western man and old for Alinsky, but he injects them into a revised model emphasizing middle-class organizing and coalition building. Alinsky's prescription for the poor helping themselves was to motivate the powerless to acquire the necessary skills and knowledge to control their own affairs. His belief that the poor can translate apathy into power and then use that power responsibly has, in some cases, proven true. In others, the transition has been dysfunctional either for the community or for the cause of radical change.

Often the application of the Alinsky model in geographically-bound lower class areas assumes an almost bootstrap formula which is too conservative for our present situation. A People's Organization of local organizations can at best create new levels of harmony among its members and secure a few material gains. It is not oriented toward harmonizing competing metropolitan interests in a concert of governmental restructuring.

Part of the reason why it is so ill-equipped is the lack of vision Reissman mentioned. Attempts at articulating vision led Alinsky away from the jungles and ghettos to the suburbs, because it is futile to discuss "vision" with a man not yet materially sated or frightened of losing the property he possesses. As Alinsky learned during the FIGHT-Kodak controversy there are great numbers of middle-class Americans suffering from feelings of powerlessness. They, who control the consumer market and the voting box, are bewildered by their children and the wars fought on television screens. The middle class is fertile ground for organizing and, Alinsky thinks, radicalizing.

The frustration in the suburban ghettos, frequently directed at those even less powerful, could be channeled into achieving radical goals. The Secret, as in any organizing, is that such goals must be perceived as paralleling self-interest. A good organizer could direct the process of perception as Alinsky did in convincing stockholders to use their proxies to influence corporate policy.

Or he could organize around an issue such as tax reform where inequities affect the middle class as well as poorer citizens. There is no lack of issues; what is missing are politically sophisticated organizers.

Alinsky plans on erasing that lack with organizers trained in his new school. The Industrial Areas Foundation Training Institute is based in Chicago where the IAF has received financial support from the Midas Corporation. (Appendix II).

The Institute's purpose is described on the fact sheet as eventually developing mass power based organizations, which sounds much the same as what Alinsky has been doing. However, during discussions with Alinsky, he explained the Institute's orientation differently.

7

He hypothesized that his trainees might be "transmitters" digesting, communicating, and acting on information they receive. 8 Logistically, there might be a cadre of organizers in a given area working on a cluster of issues maintaining close touch with another cadre whose cluster need not be similar. What is similar throughout the network is the goal of radicalization.

A network setup would be particularly suited for the political organizing of an entire city. On the city level the obvious first step is cooperation between already existing community organizations in order to pursue certain short-range goals. Generally the structure and vision of the organizations will have to be radically altered to permit such joint efforts.

One of Alinsky's plans for the Institute is to send trainees back into Back of the Yards to organize against the organization he set up. If such reorganization proved successful and if organizers could revitalize TWO's openness to the white community, the groups might cooperate in some mutually beneficial venture. One possibility recommended by a Council worker a campaign for improved recreational facilities.

9

The prospect of their working together is not unrealistic, although, once again, it depends primarily on the skill of the organizers. When one moves beyond the city and local issues, the idea of independent national organizing seems impossible. The Depression demonstrated the feasibility of federally controlled planning and a massive war effort convinced us of its necessity. Now we are no longer so convinced.

Cries for "decentralization" are attacking the roots of the managerial garrison state. They are not easily ignored nor easily interpreted. Is it "decentralization" in Ocean Hill-Brownsville but "unconstitutionalism" in Little Rock? Decentralization and democracy are not synonymous as those who use the words interchangeably would have us believe. There are still too many inequalities in

our system for political scientists or demonstrating students to adopt the “doing one's own thing” theory of participation.

Alinsky, ever consistent in his inconsistency, recently expanded his radical commitment to the eradication of powerless poverty and the injection of meaning into affluence. His new aspect, national planning, derives from the necessity of entrusting social change to institutions, specifically the United States Government.

Alinsky's trust in the “people” must be distinguished from his distrust of the status quo and the people who make up that mysterious condition. There are certain structures, institutions, the Post Office for one, that must be used. Alinsky recognizes the impossibility of achieving social change at this time though the incremental means of power/conflict organizing. His supplementary plans call for federally-financed work projects on the order of the TVA.

Alinsky, when asked by Daniel P. Moynihan to work with the new Nixon administration, grandiosely offered Moynihan his plans for solving the urban-crisis, the destruction of the environment, and the dissatisfaction of the citizenry.

He urged the establishment of work projects in the Southwest to bring water to that area, in the Middle West to save the Great Lakes, in the Mississippi Valley to prevent flooding and in any other part of the country where men and money are needed to counteract modernity's assault on the land. He never heard from the White House again.

10

Alinsky's proposals carry obvious spin-off effects. The need for workers could be filled from among the un- and under-employed in the cities. The model integrated communities constructed to house the workers would be self-governing. The projects, administered by bureaucrats and staffed by credentialed experts, would provide attractive recompense and job satisfaction to lure people away from the megalopoli.

The TVA-like proposals, reminiscent of Senator Eugene McCarthy's 1968 Presidential campaign, stand about moving people out of the ghettos, have little chance of ever being legislated. Although they would not be considered too radical in many more centralized welfare states, they are “revolutionary”

within a mass production/consumption state, particularly the United States. Must definitions perhaps be as fluid as the actions they purport to describe?

Alinsky would answer affirmatively. In spite of his being featured in the Sunday New York Times and living a comfortable, expenses-paid life, he considers himself a revolutionary.

In a very important way he is. If the ideals Alinsky espouses were actualized, the result would be social revolution. Ironically, this is not a disjunctive projection if considered in the tradition of Western democratic theory. In the first chapter it was pointed out that Alinsky is regarded by many as the proponent of a dangerous socio/political philosophy. As such, he has been feared – just as Eugene Debs or Walt Whitman or Martin Luther King has been feared, because each embraced the most radical of political faiths — democracy.

CHAPTER V FOOTNOTES:

1 Bruckner, p.61.

2 Saul D. Alinsky, "Is There Life After Birth?" Speech presented before the Centennial Meeting of the Episcopal Theological School, Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 7, 1967, Anglican Theological Review, (January, 1968).

3 Ibid., p. 2.

4 Ibid., p. 4.

5 Ibid., p. 5.

6 Alinsky interview, Boston.

7 Ibid.

8 Ibid.

9 Ryan, interview, Chicago.

10 Alinsky interview, Wellesley.

Appendices:

I. VISTA cartoon

II. IAF Training Institute fact sheet and application.

PRIMARY SOURCES

Personal Interviews

Alinsky, Saul D. Mr. Alinsky and I met twice during October in Boston and during January at Wellesley. Both times he was generous with ideas and interest. His

offer of a place in the new Institute was tempting but after spending a year trying to make sense out of his inconsistency, I need three years of legal rigor. Haffner, John. Reporter on the Back of the Yards Journal who represents the views of his neighbors regarding the community's future in conservatively chauvinistic terms. January, 1969, in Chicago. Hoffman, Nicholas von. One of the best of Alinsky's organizers and now a superb writer for the Washington Post. Talked with him by telephone in Washington in October. He was both helpful and provocative. Ryan, Phyllis. Social Worker on the staff of the Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council who left soon after I interviewed her in January, 1969. Her honesty about conditions in the area as well as her obvious distress over them contributed greatly to my understanding of the situation. Shimony, Annemarie. Professor in the Department of Sociology at Wellesley College. Mrs. Shimony criticized Alinsky's method during our conversation in March, 1969, helping me to focus my own opinions.

Books and Speeches

- Alinsky, Saul D. *Reveille for Radicals*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1946.
- . "Citizen Participation and Community Organization in Planning and Urban Renewal" presented before The Chicago Chapter of the National Association of Housing and Redevelopment Officials. Chicago, Illinois: Industrial Areas Foundation, January, 1962.
- . "From Citizen Apathy to Participation," presented at the Sixth Annual Fall Conference Association of Community Councils of Chicago. Chicago, Illinois: Industrial Areas Foundation, October, 1957.
- . "Of Means and End," *Union Seminary Quarterly Review*, (January, 1967), pp. 107-138.
- . "You Can't See the Stars Through the Stripes," presented before the Chamber of Commerce of the United States. Chicago, Illinois: Industrial Areas Foundation, March, 1968.
- . "The I.A.F.—Why Is It Controversial?" *Church in Metropolis*, (Summer, 1965), pp. 13-15.
- . "The War on Poverty—Political Pornography," *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, pp. 171-179. New York: Grosset & Dunlap. 1968.
- "A Professional Radical Moves In On Rochester," *Harper's*, July, 1965, pp. 52-55
- "The Professional Radical," *Harper's*, June, 1965, pp. 37-43.

SECONDARY SOURCES

Books

- Carter, Barbara. "Sargent Shriver and the Role of the Poor," *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman. pp. 207-217. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968.
- Coser, Lewis. *The Functions of Social Conflict*. New York: The Free Press, 1958.
- Derry, John W. *The Radical Tradition*. London: MacMillan, 1967.
- Fisher, Roger. "Fractionating Conflict," *International Conflict and Behavioral Science*, ed. Roger Fisher, pp. 91-110. New York: Basic Books, Inc., 1964.
- Glazer, Nathan. "The Grand Design of the Poverty Program," *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, pp. 281-293. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968.
- Haggstrom, Warren C. "The Power of the Poor," *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, pp. 113-136. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968.
- Horowitz, Irving Louis. "Consensus, Conflict, and Co-operation," *System, Change and Conflict*, ed. N.J. Demerath III and Richard A. Peterson, pp. 265-281. New York: The Free Press, 1967.
- Kopkind, Andrew. "By or For the Poor?" *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman. pp. 225-229. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968.
- Lipset, Seymour Martin. *Political Man*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday and Company, Inc. 1959.
- Miller, S.M. "Poverty, Race, and Politics," *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, pp. 137-159. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968.
- Moynihan, Daniel P. *Maximum Feasible Misunderstanding*. New York: The Free Press, 1969.
- Raab, Earl. "What War and Which Poverty?" *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, pp. 229-243. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968.
- Silberman, Charles E. *Crisis in Black and White*. New York: Random House, 1964.
- . "The Mixed-up War on Poverty," *Poverty: Power and Politics*, ed. Chaim I. Waxman, pp. 81-101. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1968.
- Simmel, Georg. *Conflict and the Web of Intergroup Affiliations*. New York: The Free Press of Glencoe, Inc., 1955.

Periodicals

- "Agitator Zeroes in on the Suburbanites," *Business Week*, February 8, 1969, pp. 44-46.
- Anderson, Patrick. "Making Trouble is Alinsky's Business," *The New York Times Magazine*, (October 9, 1966) pp. 28-31, 82-104.
- Astor, Gerald. "The 'Apostle' and the 'Fool'," *Look*, (June 25, 1968), pp. 31-34.

- Boulding, Kenneth E. "The City As an Element in the International System," *Daedulus*, (Fall, 1968), pp. 1111-1124.
- Dodson, Dan. "The Church, POWER, and Saul Alinsky," *Religion in Life*, (Spring, 1967), pp. 9-15.
- Eagan, John J. Very Rev. Msgr. "The Archdiocese Responds," *Church in Metropolis*, (Summer, 1965), p. 16.
- "McClellan and the Informers: Bigotry's Bedfellows," *The Christian Century*, (July 10, 1968), pp. 887-888.
- Menezes, D. Barry. "Stabilizing Neighborhoods in Racial Tension," *Church in Metropolis*, (Summer, 1965), pp. 29-31.
- "Plato on the Barricades," *The Economist*, (May 13-19, 1967), p. 14.
- Reissman, Frank. "The Myth of Saul Alinsky," *Dissent*, (July-August, 1967), pp. 469-479.
- Ridgeway, James, "Attack on Kodak," *The New Republic*, (January 21, 1967), pp. 11-13.
- Rose, Stephen C. "Saul Alinsky and His Critics," *Christianity and Crisis*, (July 20, 1964), pp. 143-152.
- . "Power Play in the City," *Crossroads*, (January-March, 1967), pp. 8-12.
- Sanford, David. "South Side Story," *The New Republic*, (July 6, 1968), pp. 13-14.
- Sherrard, Thomas D. and Richard C. Murray, "The Church and Neighborhood Community Organization," *Social Work*, (July, 1965), pp. 3-14.
- "Support of Chicago Gangs," *Congressional Quarterly*, (June 28, 1968), pp. 1590-1591.
- White, Herbert D., Donald R. Sternle, Ronald Stone. "Discussion: Saul Alinsky and the Ethics of Social Change," *Union Seminary Quarterly Review*, (January, 1967), pp. 125-138.

Newspapers

- Back of the Yards Journal. Randomly selected issues from 1959 through 1968.
- Beckman, Aldo. "I Didn't Coach Gang Crime, Rev. Fry Says," *Chicago Tribune*, June 25, 1968, p. 1.
- . "Rev. Fry Gave Gang Status, Probers Told," *Chicago Tribune* July 2, 1968, p. 1.
- Bruckner, D.J.R. "Alinsky Rethinks Idea of Community," *Washington Post*, February 20, 1969, pp. G1, 11.
- Cofield, Ernestine. "A Blueprint to Secure Community's Future," *Chicago Defender*, December 3, 1962, p. 9.
- . "A Community Indictment of Our Segregated Schools," *Chicago Defender*, November 28, 1962, p. 9.

- . "A Community Mobilizes Versus Absentee Landlords," *Chicago Defender*, November 26, 1962, p. 9.
- . "Community Insists on Right to Determine Own Destiny," *Chicago Defender*, November 25, 1962, p. 28.
- . "Death Watch Against School Segregation," *Chicago Defender*, November 27, 1962, p. 9.
- . "Found: A General to Lead a Slum Army," *Chicago Defender*, November 20, 1962, p. 9.
- . "How University of Chicago was Stopped By A Fighting Community," *Chicago Defender*, November 21, 1962, p. 9.
- . "Ministers vs. Evils of Urban Renewal," *Chicago Defender*, November 19, 1962, p. 9.
- . "Political Power Shown By Mass Bus Ride to City Hall," *Chicago Defender*, November 30, 1962, p. 9.
- . "Square Deal Campaign Cracks Down on Cheating Merchants," *Chicago Defender*, November 29, 1962, p. 11.
- Edmonds, Richard R. "Gardner Urges U.S.: Revive Participation," *The Harvard Crimson* (Cambridge, Massachusetts), March 27, 1968, pp. 1-8.
- Jansen, Donald. "Alinsky To Train White Militants," *New York Times*, August 7, 1968, p. 27.
- Jones, William "T.W.O. Chief Assails D.C. Testimony." *Chicago Tribune*, June 22, 1968, p. 4.
- Koziel, Ronald. "Gang Battles Laid to Quest for U.S. Funds," *Chicago Tribune*, July 2, 1968, p. 5.
- "OEO Rejects Gang Charges," *Chicago Tribune*, June 24, 1968, p. 8.
- "Sociologist Calls Alinsky Failure," *New York Times*, June 4, 1967, p. G1.
- "Untired Radical," *New York Times*, December 22, 1965, p. 15.

Others

- National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders, Report of the Commission, Report of the National Advisory Commission on Civil Disorders, New York: Bantam Books, 1968.
- National Advisory Council on Economic Opportunity, Report of the Council, Focus on Community Action, March 1968.
- Office of Economic Opportunity, VISTA publication, Cut Out Poverty, 1968, Zygmuntowicz, Evelyn, "The Back of the Yards Neighborhood Council and Its Health and Welfare Services."
- Unpublished Master's thesis, Social Work School, Loyola University, 1959.

~~~#####~~~

=====

In accordance with Title 17 U.S.C. section 107, any copyrighted material herein is distributed without profit or payment to those who have expressed a prior interest in receiving this information for non-profit research and educational purposes only. For more information go to:  
<http://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/17/107.shtml>